

PART IX.—CRIMINAL LAW

အပိုင်း ၉—ရာဇဝတ်ဥပဒေဆိုင်ရာ

THE PENAL CODE

CONTENTS

CHAPTER I

INTRODUCTION

Sections

1. * * * *
2. Punishment of offences committed within the Union of Burma.
3. Punishment of offences committed beyond, but which by law may be tried within the Union of Burma.
4. Extension of Code to extra-territorial offences.
5. Certain laws not to be affected by this Code.

CHAPTER II

GENERAL EXPLANATIONS

6. Definitions in the Code to be understood subject to exceptions.
7. Sense of expression once explained.
8. Gender.
9. Number.
10. "Man."
11. "Woman."
12. "Person."
13. "Public."
14. * * * *
- 15-16. "Servant of the Government."
17. "Government."
18. * * * *
19. "Judge."
20. "Court of Justice."
21. "Public servant."
22. "Moveable property."
23. "Wrongful gain."
24. "Wrongful loss."

Sections

- Gaining wrongfully.
- Losing wrongfully.
- 24. "Dishonestly."
- 25. "Fraudulently."
- 26. "Reason to believe."
- 27. Property in possession of wife, clerk or servant.
- 28. "Counterfeit."
- 29. "Document."
- 30. "Valuable security."
- 31. "A will."
- 32. Words referring to acts include illegal omissions.
- 33. "Act."
- "Omission."
- 34. Acts done by several persons in furtherance of common intention.
- 35. When such an act is criminal by reason of its being done with a criminal knowledge or intention.
- 36. Effect caused partly by act and partly by omission.
- 37. Co-operation by doing one of several acts constituting an offence.
- 38. Persons concerned in criminal act may be guilty of different offences.
- 39. "Voluntarily."
- 40. "Offence."
- 41. "Special law."
- 42. "Local law."
- 43. "Illegal."
- "Legally bound to do."
- 44. "Injury."
- 45. "Life."
- 46. "Death."
- 47. "Animal."
- 48. "Vessel."
- 49. "Year."
- "Month."
- 50. * * * *
- 51. "Oath."
- 52. "Good faith."
- 52A. "Harbour."

CHAPTER III

OF PUNISHMENTS

- 53. Punishments.
- 54. Commutation of sentence of death.
- 55. Commutation of sentence of transportation for life.
- 56. * * * *

Sections

- 57. Fractions of terms of punishment.
- 58. Offenders sentenced to transportation, how dealt with until transported.
- 59. Transportation instead of imprisonment.
- 60. Sentence may be (incertain cases of imprisonment) wholly or partly rigorous or simple.
- 61-62. * * *
- 63. Amount of fine.
- 64. Sentence of imprisonment for non-payment of fine.
- 65. Limit to imprisonment for non-payment of fine, when imprisonment and fine awardable.
- 66. Description of imprisonment for non-payment of fine.
- 67. Imprisonment for non-payment of fine, when offence punishable with fine only.
- 68. Imprisonment to terminate on payment of fine.
- 69. Termination of imprisonment on payment of proportional part of fine.
- 70. Fine leviable within six years, or during imprisonment.
Death not to discharge property from liability.
- 71. Limit of punishment of offence made up of several offences.
- 72. Punishment of person guilty of one of several offences, the judgment stating that it is doubtful of which.
- 73. Solitary confinement.
- 74. Limit of solitary confinement.
- 75. Enhanced punishment for certain offences under Chapter XII or Chapter XVII after previous conviction.

CHAPTER IV¹

GENERAL EXCEPTIONS

- 76. Act done by a person bound, or by mistake of fact believing himself bound, by law.
- 77. Act of Judge when acting judicially.
- 78. Act done pursuant to the judgment or order of Court.
- 79. Act done by a person justified, or by mistake of fact believing himself justified, by law.
- 80. Accident in doing a lawful act.
- 81. Act likely to cause harm, but done without criminal intent, and to prevent other harm.
- 82. Act of a child under seven years of age.
- 83. Act of a child above seven and under twelve of immature understanding.
- 84. Act of a person of unsound mind.
- 85. Act of a person incapable of judgment by reason of intoxication caused against his will.

Sections

- 86. Offence requiring a particular intent or knowledge committed by one who is intoxicated.
- 87. Act not intended and not known to be likely to cause death or grievous hurt, done by consent.
- 88. Act not intended to cause death, done by consent in good faith for person's benefit.
- 89. Act done in good faith for benefit of child or insane person, by or by consent of guardian.
Provisos.
- 90. Consent known to be given under fear or misconception.
Consent of insane person.
Consent of child.
- 91. Exclusion of acts which are offences independently of harm caused.
- 92. Act done in good faith for benefit of a person without consent.
Provisos.
- 93. Communication made in good faith.
- 94. Act to which a person is compelled by threats.
- 95. Act causing slight harm.

Of the Right of Private Defence

- 96. Things done in private defence.
- 97. Right of private defence of the body and of property.
- 98. Right of private defence against the act of a person of unsound mind, etc.
- 99. Acts against which there is no right of private defence.
Extent to which the right may be exercised.
- 100. When the right of private defence of the body extends to causing death.
- 101. When such right extends to causing any harm other than death.
- 102. Commencement and continuance of the right of private defence of the body.
- 103. When the right of private defence of property extends to causing death.
- 104. When such right extends to causing any harm other than death.
- 105. Commencement and continuance of the right of private defence of property.
- 106. Right of private defence against deadly assault when there is risk of harm to innocent person.

CHAPTER V

OF ABETMENT

- 107. Abetment of a thing.
- 108. Abettor.
- 108A. Abetment in the Union of Burma of offences outside it.

Sections

- 109. Punishment of abetment if the act abetted is committed in consequence and where no express provision is made for its punishment.
- 110. Punishment of abetment if person abetted does act with different intention from that of abettor.
- 111. Liability of abettor when one act abetted and different act done. Proviso.
- 112. Abettor when liable to cumulative punishment for act abetted and for act done.
- 113. Liability of abettor for an effect caused by the act abetted different from that intended by the abettor.
- 114. Abettor present when offence is committed.
- 115. Abetment of offence punishable with death or transportation for life—
if offence not committed ;
if act causing harm be done in consequence.
- 116. Abetment of offence punishable with imprisonment—
if offence be not committed ;
if abettor or person abetted be a public servant whose duty it is to prevent offence.
- 117. Abetting commission of offence by the public, or by more than ten persons.
- 118. Concealing design to commit offence punishable with death or transportation for life—
if offence be committed ;
if offence be not committed.
- 119. Public servant concealing design to commit offence which it is his duty to prevent—
if offence be committed ;
if offence be punishable with death, etc ;
if offence be not committed.
- 120. Concealing design to commit offence punishable with imprisonment—
if offence be committed ;
if offence be not committed.

CHAPTER VA

CRIMINAL CONSPIRACY

- 120A. Definition of criminal conspiracy.
- 120B. Punishment of criminal conspiracy.

CHAPTER VI

OF OFFENCES AGAINST THE STATE

Sections.

- 121. High Treason.
- 121A. * * *
- 122. Punishment of High Treason.
- 123. Encouraging, harbouring, or comforting person guilty of High Treason
- 124. Misprision of High Treason.
- 124A. Sedition.
- 124B. Advocating overthrow of the organs of the Union or of its constituent units by force.
- 125. Waging war against any Asiatic Power in alliance with the State.
- 126. Committing depredation on territories of Power at peace with the State.
- 127. Receiving property taken by war or depredation mentioned in sections 125 and 126.
- 128. Public servant voluntarily allowing prisoner of State or war to escape
- 129. Public servant negligently suffering such prisoner to escape.
- 130. Aiding escape of, rescuing or harbouring such prisoner.

CHAPTER VIA

OFFENCES RELATING TO CERTAIN PROVISIONS CONTAINED IN THE CONSTITUTION
AND ACTS OF THE PARLIAMENT

- 130A. Offences relating to certain provisions contained in the Constitution and Acts of the Parliament.

CHAPTER VIB

LIBEL AGAINST FOREIGN POWERS

- 130B. Libel against Foreign Powers.

CHAPTER VII

OF OFFENCES RELATING TO THE ARMY, NAVY AND AIR FORCE

- 131. Abetting mutiny, or attempting to seduce a soldier, sailor or airman from his duty.
- 132. Abetment of mutiny, if mutiny is committed in consequence thereof.
- 133. Abetment of assault by soldier, sailor or airman on his superior officer, when in execution of his office.
- 134. Abetment of such assault, if the assault is committed.
- 135. Abetment of desertion of soldier, sailor or airman.

Sections

- 136. Harboursing deserter.
- 137. Deserter concealed on board merchant vessel through negligence of master.
- 138. Abetment of act of insubordination by soldier, sailor or airman.
- 139. Persons subject to certain Acts.
- 140. Wearing garb or carrying token used by soldier, sailor or airman.

CHAPTER VIII

OF OFFENCES AGAINST THE PUBLIC TRANQUILLITY

- 141. Unlawful assembly.
- 142. Being member of unlawful assembly.
- 143. Punishment.
- 144. Joining unlawful assembly, armed with deadly weapon.
- 145. Joining or continuing in unlawful assembly, knowing it has been commanded to disperse.
- 146. Rioting.
- 147. Punishment for rioting.
- 148. Rioting, armed with deadly weapon.
- 149. Every member of unlawful assembly guilty of offence committed in prosecution of common object.
- 150. Hiring, or conniving at hiring, of persons to join unlawful assembly.
- 151. Knowingly joining or continuing in assembly of five or more persons after it has been commanded to disperse.
- 152. Assaulting or obstructing public servant when suppressing riot, etc.
- 153. Wantonly giving provocation, with intent to cause riot—
if rioting be committed ;
if not committed.
- 153A. Promoting enmity between classes.
- 154. Owner or occupier of land on which an unlawful assembly is held.
- 155. Liability of person for whose benefit riot is committed.
- 156. Liability of agent of owner or occupier for whose benefit riot is committed.
- 157. Harboursing persons hired for an unlawful assembly.
- 158. Being hired to take part in an unlawful assembly or riot ; or to go armed.
- 159. Affray.
- 160. Punishment for committing affray.

CHAPTER IX

OF OFFENCES BY OR RELATING TO PUBLIC SERVANTS

- 161. Public servant taking gratification other than legal remuneration in respect of an official act.
- 162. Taking gratification in order, by corrupt or illegal means, to influence public servant.

Sections

- 163. Taking gratification for exercise of personal influence with public servant.
- 164. Punishment for abetment by public servant of offences defined in section 162 or 163.
- 165. Public servant obtaining valuable thing, without consideration, from person concerned in proceeding or business transacted by such public servant.
- 166. Public servant disobeying law with intent to cause injury to any person.
- 167. Public servant framing an incorrect document with intent to cause injury.
- 168. Public servant unlawfully engaging in trade.
- 169. Public servant unlawfully buying or bidding for property.
- 170. Personating a public servant.
- 171. Wearing garb or carrying token used by public servant with fraudulent intent.

CHAPTER IXA

OF OFFENCES RELATING TO ELECTIONS,

- 171A. "Candidate", "Electoral right", defined.
- 171B. Bribery.
- 171C. Undue influence at elections.
- 171D. Personation at elections.
- 171E. Punishment for bribery.
- 171F. Punishment for undue influence or personation at an election.
- 171G. False statement in connection with an election.
- 171H. Illegal payments in connection with an election.
- 171I. Failure to keep election accounts.
- 171J. Illegal possession at election to either Chamber of Parliament of voting tokens, ballot papers or colourable imitation thereof.

CHAPTER X

OF CONTEMPTS OF THE LAWFUL AUTHORITY OF PUBLIC SERVANTS

- 172. Absconding to avoid service of summons or other proceeding.
- 173. Preventing service of summons or other proceeding, or preventing publication thereof.
- 174. Non-attendance in obedience to an order from public servant.
- 175. Omission to produce document to public servant by person legally bound to produce it.
- 176. Omission to give notice or information to public servant by person legally bound to give it.
- 177. Furnishing false information.

Sections

- 178. Refusing oath or affirmation when duly required by public servant to make it.
- 179. Refusing to answer public servant authorized to question.
- 180. Refusing to sign statement.
- 181. False statement on oath or affirmation to public servant or person authorized to administer an oath or affirmation.
- 182. False information with intent to cause public servant to use his lawful power to the injury of another person.
- 183. Resistance to the taking of property by the lawful authority of a public servant.
- 184. Obstructing sale of property offered for sale by authority of public servant.
- 185. Illegal purchase or bid for property offered for sale by authority of public servant.
- 186. Obstructing public servant in discharge of public functions.
- 187. Omission to assist public servant when bound by law to give assistance.
- 188. Disobedience to order duly promulgated by public servant.
- 189. Threat of injury to public servant.
- 190. Threat of injury to induce person to refrain from applying for protection to public servant.

CHAPTER XI

OF FALSE EVIDENCE AND OFFENCES AGAINST PUBLIC JUSTICE

- 191. Giving false evidence.
- 192. Fabricating false evidence.
- 193. Punishment for false evidence.
- 194. Giving or fabricating false evidence with intent to procure conviction of capital offence ;
if innocent person be thereby convicted and executed.
- 195. Giving or fabricating false evidence with intent to procure conviction of offence punishable with transportation or imprisonment.
- 196. Using evidence known to be false.
- 197. Issuing or signing false certificate.
- 198. Using as true a certificate known to be false.
- 199. False statement made in declaration which is by law receivable as evidence.
- 200. Using as true such declaration knowing it to be false.
- 201. Causing disappearance of evidence of offence, or giving false information, to screen offender—
if a capital offence ;
if punishable with transportation ;
if punishable with less than ten years' imprisonment.

Sections

- 202. Intentional omission to give information of offence by person bound to inform.
- 203. Giving false information respecting an offence committed.
- 204. Destruction of document to prevent its production as evidence.
- 205. False personation for purpose of act or proceeding in suit or prosecution.
- 206. Fraudulent removal or concealment of property to prevent its seizure as forfeited or in execution.
- 207. Fraudulent claim to property to prevent its seizure as forfeited or in execution.
- 208. Fraudulently suffering decree for sum not due.
- 209. Dishonestly making False claim in Court.
- 210. Fraudulently obtaining decree for sum not due.
- 211. False charge or offence made with intent to injure.
- 212. Harboursing offender—
 - if a capital offence ;
 - if punishable with transportation for life, or with imprisonment.
- 213. Taking gift, etc., to screen an offender from punishment—
 - if a capital offence :
 - if punishable with transportation for life, or with imprisonment.
- 214. Offering gift or restoration of property in consideration of screening offender—
 - if a capital offence :
 - if punishable with transportation for life, or with imprisonment.
- 215. Taking gift to help to recover stolen property, etc.
- 216. Harboursing offender who has escaped from custody or whose apprehension has been ordered—
 - if a capital offence :
 - if punishable with transportation for life, or with imprisonment.
- 216A. Penalty for harboursing robbers or dacoits.
- 216B. * * * *
- 217. Public servant disobeying direction of law with intent to save from punishment or property from forfeiture.
- 218. Public servant framing incorrect record or writing with intent to save person from punishment or property from forfeiture.
- 219. Public servant in judicial proceeding corruptly making report, etc., contrary to law.
- 220. Commitment for trial or confinement by person having authority who knows that he is acting contrary to law.
- 221. Intentional omission to apprehend on the part of public servant bound to apprehend.
- 222. Intentional omission to apprehend on the part of public servant bound to apprehend person under sentence or lawfully committed.

Sections

- 223. Escape from confinement or custody negligently suffered by public servant.
- 224. Resistance or obstruction by a person to his lawful apprehension.
- 225. Resistance or obstruction to lawful apprehension of another person.
- 225A. Omission to apprehend, or sufferance of escape, on part of public servant, in cases not otherwise provided for.
- 225B. Resistance or obstruction to lawful apprehension, or escape or rescue, in cases not otherwise provided for.
- 226. Unlawful return from transportation.
- 227. Violation of condition of remission of punishment.
- 228. Intentional insult or interruption to public servant sitting in judicial proceeding.
- 229. Personation of a juror or assessor.

CHAPTER XII

OF OFFENCES RELATING TO COIN AND GOVERNMENT STAMPS

- 230. "Coin" defined.
Coin of the Union.
- 231. Counterfeiting coin.
- 232. Counterfeiting coin of the Union.
- 233. Making or selling instrument for counterfeiting coin.
- 234. Making or selling instrument for counterfeiting coin of the Union.
- 235. Possession of instrument or material for the purpose of using the same for counterfeiting coin ; if coin of the Union.
- 236. Abetting in the Union of Burma the counterfeiting out of the Union of Burma of coin.
- 237. Import or export of counterfeit coin.
- 238. Import or export of counterfeits of the coin of the Union.
- 239. Delivery of coin, possessed with knowledge that it is counterfeit.
- 240. Delivery of coin of the Union, possessed with knowledge that it is counterfeit.
- 241. Delivery of coin as genuine, which, when first possessed, the deliverer did not know to be counterfeit.
- 242. Possession of counterfeit coin by person who knew it to be counterfeit when he became possessed thereof.
- 243. Possession of coin of the Union by person who knew it to be counterfeit when he became possessed thereof.
- 244. Person employed in mint causing coin to be of different weight or composition from that fixed by law.
- 245. Unlawfully taking coining instrument from mint.
- 246. Fraudulently or dishonestly diminishing weight or altering composition of coin.
- 247. Fraudulently or dishonestly diminishing weight or altering composition of coin of the Union.

Sections

- 248. Altering appearance of coin with intent that it shall pass as coin of different description.
- 249. Altering appearance of coin of the Union with intent that it shall pass as coin of different description.
- 250. Delivery of coin, possessed with knowledge that it is altered.
- 251. Delivery of coin of the Union, possessed with knowledge that it is altered.
- 252. Possession of coin by person who knew it to be altered when he became possessed thereof.
- 253. Possession of coin of the Union by person who knew it to be altered when he became possessed thereof.
- 254. Delivery of coin as genuine which, when first possessed, the deliverer did not know to be altered.
- 255. Counterfeiting Government stamp.
- 256. Having possession of instrument or material for counterfeiting Government stamp.
- 257. Making or selling instrument for counterfeiting Government stamp.
- 258. Sale of counterfeit Government stamp.
- 259. Having possession of counterfeit Government stamp.
- 260. Using as genuine a Government stamp known to be counterfeit.
- 261. Effacing writing from substance bearing Government stamp, or removing from document a stamp used for it, with intent to cause loss to Government.
- 262. Using Government stamp known to have been before used.
- 263. Erasure of mark denoting that stamp has been used.
- 263A. Prohibition of fictitious stamps.

CHAPTER XIII

OF OFFENCES RELATING TO WEIGHTS AND MEASURES

- 264. Fraudulent use of false instrument for weighing.
- 265. Fraudulent use of false weight or measure.
- 266. Being in possession of false weight or measure.
- 267. Making or selling false weight or measure.

CHAPTER XIV

OF OFFENCES AFFECTING THE PUBLIC HEALTH, SAFETY, CONVENIENCE, DECENCY
AND MORALS

- 268. Public nuisance.
- 269. Negligent act likely to spread infection of disease dangerous to life.
- 270. Malignant act likely to spread infection of disease dangerous to life.
- 271. Disobedience to quarantine rule.

Sections.

- 272. Adulteration of food or drink intended for sale.
- 273. Sale of noxious food or drink.
- 274. Adulteration of drugs.
- 275. Sale of adulterated drugs.
- 276. Sale of drug as a different drug or preparation.
- 277. Fouling water of public spring or reservoir.
- 278. Making atmosphere noxious to health.
- 279. Rash driving or riding on a public way.
- 279A. Throwing dangerous article on moving vehicle.
- 280. Rash navigation of vessel.
- 281. Exhibition of false light, mark or buoy.
- 282. Conveying person by water for hire in unsafe or overloaded vessel.
- 283. Danger or obstruction in public way or line of navigation.
- 284. Negligent conduct with respect to poisonous substance.
- 285. Negligent conduct with respect to fire or combustible matter.
- 286. Negligent conduct with respect to explosive substance.
- 287. Negligent conduct with respect to machinery.
- 288. Negligent conduct with respect to pulling down or repairing buildings.
- 289. Negligent conduct with respect to animal.
- 290. Punishment for public nuisance in cases not otherwise provided for.
- 291. Continuance of nuisance after injunction to discontinue.
- 292. Sale, etc., of obscene books, etc.
- 293. Sale, etc., of obscene objects to young person.
- 294. Obscene acts and songs.
- 294A. Keeping lottery office.

CHAPTER XV

OF OFFENCES RELATING TO RELIGION

- 295. Injuring or defiling place of worship, with intent to insult the religion of any class.
- 295A. Deliberate and malicious acts intended to outrage religious feelings of any class by insulting its religion or religious beliefs.
- 296. Disturbing religious assembly.
- 297. Trespassing on burial-places, etc.
- 298. Uttering words, etc., with deliberate intent to wound religious feelings.

CHAPTER XVI

OF OFFENCES AFFECTING THE HUMAN BODY

Of Offences affecting Life

- 299. Culpable homicide.
- 300. Murder.
- 300A. Explanations of culpable homicide.

Sections

- 301. Culpable homicide by causing death of person other than person whose death was intended.
- 302. Punishment for murder.
- 303. * * * *
- 304. Punishment for culpable homicide not amounting to murder.
- 304A. Causing death by negligence.
- 305. Abetment of suicide of child or insane person.
- 306. Abetment of suicide.
- 307. Attempt to murder.
Attempts by life-convicts.
- 308. Attempt to commit culpable homicide.
- 309. Attempt to commit suicide.
- 310. Thug.
- 311. Punishment.

*Of the causing of Miscarriage, of Injuries to unborn Children, of the
Exposure of Infants, and of the Concealment of Births*

- 312. Causing miscarriage.
- 312A. Sterilization of a woman by Surgery.
- 312B. Sterilization of a man by Surgery.
- 312C. Allowing one Self to be Sterilized by Surgery.
- 312D. Death caused by Sterilization by Surgery.
- 313. Causing miscarriage without woman's consent.
- 314. Death caused by act done with intent to cause miscarriage. If act done without woman's consent.
- 315. Act done with intent to prevent child being born alive or to cause it to die after birth.
- 316. Causing death of quick unborn child by doing act likely to cause death of pregnant woman.
- 317. Exposure and abandonment of child under twelve years by parent or person having care of it.
- 318. Concealment of birth by secret disposal of dead body.

Of Hurt

- 319. Hurt.
- 320. Grievous hurt.
- 321. Voluntarily causing hurt.
- 322. Voluntarily causing grievous hurt.
- 323. Punishment for voluntarily causing hurt.
- 324. Voluntarily causing hurt by dangerous weapons or means.
- 325. Punishment for voluntarily causing grievous hurt.
- 326. Voluntarily causing grievous hurt by dangerous weapons or means.

Sections

- 327. Voluntarily causing hurt to extort property, or to constrain to an illegal act.
- 328. Causing hurt by means of poison, etc., with intent to commit an offence.
- 329. Voluntarily causing grievous hurt to extort property, or to constrain to an illegal act.
- 330. Voluntarily causing hurt to extort confession, or to compel restoration of property.
- 331. Voluntarily causing grievous hurt to extort confession, or to compel restoration of property.
- 332. Voluntarily causing hurt to deter public servant from his duty.
- 333. Voluntarily causing grievous hurt to deter public servant from his duty.
- 334. Voluntarily causing hurt on provocation.
- 335. Voluntarily causing grievous hurt on provocation.
- 336. Act endangering life or personal safety of others.
- 337. Causing hurt by act endangering life or personal safety of others.
- 338. Causing grievous hurt by act endangering life or personal safety of others.

Of Wrongful Restraint and Wrongful Confinement

- 339. Wrongful restraint.
- 340. Wrongful confinement.
- 341. Punishment for wrongful restraint.
- 342. Punishment for wrongful confinement.
- 343. Wrongful confinement for three or more days.
- 344. Wrongful confinement for ten or more days.
- 345. Wrongful confinement of person for whose liberation writ has been issued.
- 346. Wrongful confinement in secret.
- 347. Wrongful confinement to extort property, or constrain to illegal act.
- 348. Wrongful confinement to extort confession, or compel restoration of property.

Of Criminal Force and Assault

- 349. Force.
- 350. Criminal force.
- 351. Assault.
- 352. Punishment for assault or criminal force otherwise than on grave provocation.
- 353. Assault or criminal force to deter public servant from discharge of his duty.
- 354. Assault or criminal force to woman with intent to outrage her modesty.

Sections

- 355. Assault or criminal force with intent to dishonour person, otherwise than on grave provocation.
- 356. Assault or criminal force in attempt to commit theft of property carried by a person.
- 357. Assault or criminal force in attempt wrongfully to confine a person.
- 358. Assault or criminal force on grave provocation.

Of Kidnapping, Abduction, Slavery and Forced Labour

- 359. Kidnapping.
- 360. Kidnapping from the Union of Burma.
- 361. Kidnapping from lawful guardianship.
- 362. Abduction.
- 363. Punishment for kidnapping.
- 364. Kidnapping or abducting in order to murder.
- 365. Kidnapping or abducting with intent secretly and wrongfully to confine person.
- 366. Kidnapping, abducting or inducing woman to compel her marriage, etc.
- 366A. Procuration of minor girl.
- 366B. Importation of girl from foreign country.
- 367. Kidnapping or abducting in order to subject person to grievous hurt slavery, etc.
- 368. Wrongfully concealing or keeping in confinement kidnapped or abducted person.
- 369. Kidnapping or abducting child under ten years with intent to steal from its person.
- 370. Buying or disposing of any person as a slave.
- 371. Habitual dealing in slaves.
- 372. Selling minor for purposes of prostitution, etc.
- 373. Buying minor for purposes of prostitution, etc.
- 374. Unlawful compulsory labour.

Of Rape

- 375. Rape.
- 376. Punishment for rape.

Of Unnatural Offences

- 377. Unnatural offences.

CHAPTER XVII

OF OFFENCES AGAINST PROPERTY

Of Theft

Sections

- 378. Theft.
- 379. Punishment for theft.
- 380. Theft in dwelling-house, etc.
- 381. Theft by clerk or servant of property in possession of master.
- 382. Theft after preparation made for causing death, hurt or restraint, in order to the committing of the theft.

Of Extortion

- 383. Extortion.
- 384. Punishment for extortion.
- 385. Putting person in fear of injury in order to commit extortion.
- 386. Extortion by putting a person in fear of death or grievous hurt.
- 387. Putting person in fear of death or of grievous hurt, in order to commit extortion.
- 388. Extortion by threat of accusation of an offence punishable with death or transportation, etc.
- 389. Putting person in fear of accusation of offence ; in order to commit extortion.

Of Robbery and Dacoity

- 390. Robbery.
 - When theft is robbery.
 - When extortion is robbery.
- 391. Dacoity.
- 392. Punishment for robbery.
- 393. Attempt to commit robbery.
- 394. Voluntarily causing hurt in committing robbery.
- 395. Punishment for dacoity.
- 396. Dacoity with murder.
- 397. Robbery or dacoity, with attempt to cause death or grievous hurt.
- 398. * * * * *
- 399. Making preparation to commit dacoity.
- 400. Punishment for belonging to gang of dacoits.
- 401. Punishment for belonging to gang of thieves.
- 402. Assembling for purpose of committing dacoity.

*Of Criminal Misappropriation of Property**Sections*

- 403. Dishonest misappropriation of property.
- 404. Dishonest misappropriation of property possessed by deceased person at the time of his death.

Of Criminal Breach of Trust

- 405. Criminal breach of trust.
- 406. Punishment or criminal breach of trust.
- 407. Criminal breach of trust by carrier, etc.
- 408. Criminal breach of trust by clerk or servant.
- 409. Criminal breach of trust by public servant, or by banker, merchant or agent.

Of the Receiving of Stolen Property

- 410. Stolen property.
- 411. Dishonestly receiving stolen property.
- 412. Dishonestly receiving property stolen in the commission of a dacoity.
- 413. Habitually dealing in stolen property.
- 414. Assisting in concealment of stolen property.

Of Cheating

- 415. Cheating.
- 416. Cheating by personation.
- 417. Punishment for cheating.
- 418. Cheating with knowledge that wrongful loss may ensue to person whose interest offender is bound to protect.
- 419. Punishment for cheating by personation.
- 420. Cheating and dishonestly inducing delivery of property.

Of Fraudulent Deeds and Dispositions of Property

- 421. Dishonest or fraudulent removal or concealment of property to prevent distribution among creditors.
- 422. Dishonestly or fraudulently preventing debt being available for creditors.
- 423. Dishonest or fraudulent execution of deed of transfer containing false statement of consideration.
- 424. Dishonest or fraudulent removal or concealment of property.

Of Mischief

Sections

- 425. Mischief.
- 426. Punishment for mischief.
- 427. Mischief causing damage to the amount of fifty rupees.
- 428. Mischief by killing or maiming animal of the value of ten rupees.
- 429. Mischief by killing or maiming cattle. etc., of any value or any animal of the value of fifty rupees.
- 430. Mischief by injury to works of irrigation or by wrongfully diverting water.
- 431. Mischief by injury to public road, bridge, river, or channel.
- 432. Mischief by causing inundation or obstruction to public drainage attended with damage.
- 433. Mischief by destroying, moving or rendering less useful a light-house or sea-mark.
- 434. Mischief by destroying or moving. etc., a land-mark fixed by public authority.
- 435. Mischief by fire or explosive substance with intent to cause damage to amount of one hundred or (in case of agricultural produce) ten rupees.
- 436. Mischief by fire or explosive substance with intent to destroy house, etc.
- 437. Mischief with intent to destroy or make unsafe a decked vessel or one of twenty tons burden.
- 438. Punishment for the mischief described in section 437 committed by fire or explosive substance.
- 439. Punishment for intentionally running vessel aground or ashore with intent to commit theft. etc.
- 440. Mischief committed after preparation made for causing death or hurt.

Of Criminal Trespass

- 441. Criminal trespass.
- 442. House-trespass.
- 443. Lurking house-trespass.
- 444. Lurking house-trespass by night.
- 445. House-breaking.
- 446. House-breaking by night.
- 447. Punishment for criminal trespass.
- 448. Punishment for house-trespass.
- 449. House-trespass in order to commit offence punishable with death.
- 450. House-trespass in order to commit offence punishable with transportation for life.
- 451. House-trespass in order to commit offence punishable with imprisonment.

Sections

- 452. House-trespass after preparation for hurt, assault or wrongful restraint.
- 453. Punishment for lurking house-trespass or house-breaking.
- 454. Lurking house-trespass or house-breaking in order to commit offence punishable with imprisonment.
- 455. Lurking house-trespass or house-breaking after preparation for hurt, assault or wrongful restraint.
- 456. Punishment for lurking house-trespass or house-breaking by night.
- 457. Lurking house-trespass or house-breaking by night in order to commit offence punishable with imprisonment.
- 458. Lurking house-trespass or house-breaking by night after preparation for hurt, assault or wrongful restraint.
- 459. Grievous hurt caused whilst committing lurking house-trespass or house-breaking.
- 460. All persons jointly concerned in lurking house-trespass or house-breaking by night punishable where death or grievous hurt caused by one of them.
- 461. Dishonestly breaking open receptacle containing property.
- 462. Punishment for same offence when committed by person entrusted with custody.

CHAPTER XVIII

OF OFFENCES RELATING TO DOCUMENTS AND TO TRADE OR
PROPERTY MARKS.

- 463. Forgery.
- 464. Making a false document.
- 465. Punishment for forgery.
- 466. Forgery of record of Court or of public register. etc.
- 467. Forgery of valuable security, will, etc.
- 468. Forgery for purpose of cheating.
- 469. Forgery for purpose of harming reputation.
- 470. Forged document.
- 471. Using as genuine a forged document.
- 472. Making or possessing counterfeit seal, etc., with intent to commit forgery punishable under section 467.
- 473. Making or possessing counterfeit seal, etc., with intent to commit forgery punishable otherwise.
- 474. Having possession of document described in section 466 or 467, knowing it to be forged and intending to use it as genuine.
- 475. Counterfeiting device or mark used for authenticating documents described in section 467, or possessing counterfeit marked material.

Sections

- 476. Counterfeiting device or mark used for authenticating documents other than those described in section 467, or possessing counterfeit marked material.
- 477. Fraudulent cancellation, destruction, etc., of will, authority to adopt, or valuable security.
- 477A. Falsification of accounts.

Of Trade, Property and Other Marks

- 478. Trade mark.
- 479. Property mark.
- 480. Using a false trade mark.
- 481. Using a false property mark.
- 482. Punishment for using a false trade mark or property mark.
- 483. Counterfeiting a trade mark or property mark used by another.
- 484. Counterfeiting a mark used by a public servant.
- 485. Making or possession of any instrument for counterfeiting a trade mark or property mark.
- 486. Selling goods marked with a counterfeit trade mark or property mark.
- 487. Making a false mark upon any receptacle containing goods.
- 488. Punishment for making use of any such false mark.
- 489. Tampering with property mark with intent to cause injury.

Of Currency-Notes and Bank-Notes

- 489A. Counterfeiting currency-notes or bank-notes.
- 489B. Using as genuine forged or counterfeit currency-notes or bank-notes.
- 489C. Possession of forged or counterfeit currency-notes or bank-notes.
- 489D. Making or possessing instruments or materials for forging or counterfeiting currency-notes or bank-notes.

CHAPTER XIX

OF THE CRIMINAL BREACH OF CONTRACTS OF SERVICE

- 490. • • • •
- 491. Breach of contract to attend on and supply wants of helpless person.
- 492. • • • •

CHAPTER XX

OF OFFENCES RELATING TO MARRIAGE

Sections

- 493. Cohabitation caused by a man deceitfully inducing a belief of lawful marriage.
- 494. Marrying again during life-time of husband or wife.
- 495. Same offence with concealment of former marriage from person with whom subsequent marriage is contracted.
- 496. Marriage ceremony fraudulently gone through without lawful marriage.
- 497. Adultery.
- 498. Enticing or taking away or detaining with criminal intent a married woman.

CHAPTER XXI

OF DEFAMATION

- 499. Defamation.
 - Imputation of truth which public good requires to be made or published.
 - Public conduct of public servants.
 - Conduct of any person touching any public question.
 - Publication of reports of proceedings of Courts.
 - Merits of case decided in Court, or conduct of witnesses and others concerned.
 - Merits of public performance.
 - Censure passed in good faith by person having lawful authority over another.
 - Accusation preferred in good faith to authorized person.
 - Imputation made in good faith by person for protection of his or other's interests.
 - Caution intended for good of person to whom conveyed or for public good.
- 500. Punishment for defamation.
- 501. Printing or engraving matter known to be defamatory.
- 502. Sale of printed or engraved substance containing defamatory matter.

CHAPTER XXII

OF CRIMINAL INTIMIDATION, INSULT AND ANNOYANCE

- 503. Criminal intimidation.
- 504. Intentional insult with intent to provoke breach of the peace.

- 505. Statements conducing to public mischief.
- 506. Punishment for criminal intimidation.
If therat be to cause death or grievous hurt, etc.
- 507. Criminal intimidation by an anonymous communication.
- 508. Act caused by inducing person to believe that he will be rendered an object of Divine displeasure.
- 509. Word, gesture or act intended to insult the modesty of a woman.
- 510. Misconduct in public by a drunken person.

CHAPTER XXIII

OF ATTEMPTS TO COMMIT OFFENCES

- 511. Punishment for attempting to commit offences punishable with transportation or imprisonment.

THE PENAL CODE

(INDIA ACT XLV. 1860) (1st May. 1861)

CHAPTER I

INTRODUCTION

I. * * *

2. Every person shall be liable to punishment under this Code and not otherwise for every act or omission contrary to the provisions thereof, which he shall be guilty within the Union of Burma.

Punishment of offences committed within the Union of Burma.

3. Any person liable, by any law in force in the Union of Burma, to be tried for an offence committed beyond the limits of the Union of Burma shall be delth with according to the provisions of this Code for any act committed beyond the Union of Burma in the same manner as if such act had been committed within the Union of Burma.

Punishment of offences committed beyond, but which by law may be tried within the Union of Burma.

4. The provisions of this Code apply also to any offence committed by (any citizen of the Union wherever he may be)¹.

Extension of Code to extra-territorial offences.

* Substituted by the Union of Burma (Adaptation of Laws) Order, 1948.

Explanation.—In this section the word “offence” includes every act committed outside the Union of Burma which, if committed in the Union of Burma, would be punishable under this Code.

Certain laws
not to be
affected by
this Code.

5. Nothing in this Code is intended to affect any Act for punishing officers, soldiers, sailors or airmen in the service of (the Government)¹ or any special or local law.

CHAPTER II

GENERAL EXPLANATIONS

Definitions
in the Code
to be under-
stood
subject to
exceptions.

6. Throughout this Code every definition of an offence, penal provision, and every illustration of every such definition or penal provision, shall be understood subject to the exceptions contained in the chapter entitled “General Exceptions,” though those exceptions are not repeated in such definition, penal provision or illustration.

Illustrations

(a) The sections in this Code, which contain definitions of offences, do not express that a child under seven years of age cannot commit such offences ; but the definitions are to be understood subject to the general exception which provides that nothing shall be an offence which is done by a child under seven years of age.

(b) A, a police officer, without warrant, apprehends Z who has committed murder. Here A is not guilty of the offence of wrongful confinement ; for he was bound by law to apprehend Z, and therefore the case falls within the general exception which provides that “nothing is an offence which is done by a person who is bound by law to do it.”

Sense of ex-
pression once
explained.

7. Every expression which is explained in any part of this Code is used in every part of this Code in conformity with the explanation.

Gender.

8. The pronoun “he” and its derivatives are used of any person, whether male or female.

Number.

9. Unless the contrary appears from the context, words importing the singular number include the plural number, and words importing the plural number include the singular number.

“Man.”
“Woman.”

10. The word “man” denotes a male human being of any age ; the word “woman” denotes a female human being of any age.

“Person.”

11. The word “person” includes any company or association, or body of persons, whether incorporated or not.

“Public.”

12. The word “public” includes any class of the public or any community.

13. • • • •

Substituted by the Union of Burma (Adaptation of Laws) Order, 1948.

Omitted *ibid.*

¹14. The words "servant of the Government" include all officers or servants continued, appointed or employed under the authority of the Constitution, or by or under the authority of the President of the Union. "Servant of the Government."

15-16. * * *

17. The word "Government"² denotes the person or persons authorized by law to administer executive government in any part of the Union of Burma. "Government."

18. * * *

19. The word "Judge" denotes not only every person who is officially designated as a Judge, but also every person

who is empowered by law to give, in any legal proceeding, civil or criminal, a definitive judgment, or a judgment which, if not appealed against, would be definitive, or a judgment which, if confirmed by some other authority, would be definitive, or

who is one of a body of persons, which body of persons is empowered by law to give such a judgment.

Illustrations

- (a) A Collector exercising jurisdiction in a suit under Act X of 1859³ is a Judge.
- (b) A Magistrate exercising jurisdiction in respect of a charge on which he has power to sentence to fine or imprisonment, with or without appeal, is a judge.
- (c) *
- (d) A Magistrate exercising jurisdiction in respect of a charge on which he has power only to commit for trial to another Court is not a Judge.

20. The words "Court of Justice" denote a Judge who is empowered by law to act judicially alone, or a body of Judges which is empowered by law to act judicially as a body when such Judge or body of Judges is acting judicially. "Court of Justice."

21. The words "public servant" denote a person falling under any of the descriptions hereinafter following namely :— "Public servant."

First.—Every covenanted servant of the Government :

⁴ *Second.*—Every commissioned Officer in the Military, Naval or Air Forces of the State :

Third.—Every Judge :

Fourth.—Every officer of a Court of Justice whose duty it is, as such officer, to investigate or report on any matter of law or fact, or to make, authenticate, or keep any document, or to take charge or dispose of any property, or to execute any judicial process, or to administer any oath, or to interpret, or to preserve order in the Court : and every person specially authorized by a Court of Justice to perform any of such duties :

¹ Substituted by the Union of Burma (Adaptation of Laws) Order, 1948.

² See also s. 263A (4) *infra*.

³ The Bengal Rent Act, 1859.

⁴ Amended by the Union of Burma (Adaptation of Laws) Order, 1948.

Fifth.—Every juryman, assessor, or member of a village committee assisting a Court of Justice or public servant ;

Sixth.—Every arbitrator or other person to whom any cause or matter has been referred for decision or report by any Court of Justice, or by any other competent public authority ;

Seventh.—Every person who holds any office by virtue of which he is empowered to place or keep any person in confinement ;

Eighth.—Every officer of Government whose duty it is, as such officer, to prevent offences, to give information of offences, to bring offenders to justice, or to protect the public health, safety or convenience ;

Ninth.—Every officer whose duty it is, as such officer, to take, receive, keep or expend any property on behalf of Government, or to make any survey, assessment or contract on behalf of Government, or to execute any revenue-process, or to investigate, or to report, on any matter affecting the pecuniary interests of Government, or to make, authenticate or keep any document relating to the pecuniary interests of Government, or to prevent the infraction of any law for the protection of the pecuniary interests of Government, and every officer in the service or pay of the Government or remunerated by fees or commission for the performance of any public duty (or every member of the Government) ;¹

Tenth.—Every officer whose duty it is, as such officer, to take, receive, keep or expend any property, to make any survey or assessment, or to levy any rate or tax for any secular common purpose of any village, town or district, or to make, authenticate or keep any document for the ascertaining of the rights of the people of any village, town or district ;

Eleventh.—Every person who holds any office in virtue of which he is empowered to prepare, publish, maintain or revise an electoral roll or to conduct an election or part of an election.

Illustration

A Municipal Commissioner is a public servant.

Explanation 1.—Persons falling under any of the above descriptions are public servants, whether appointed by the Government or not.

Explanation 2.—Wherever the words “public servant” occur, they shall be understood of every person who is in actual possession of the situation of a public servant, whatever legal defect there may be in his right to hold that situation.

Explanation 3.—The word “election” means the selection, by any method which is by law prescribed as by election, of any person as a member or officer of or to any office in the Union Parliament or any municipal or other public authority.

¹ Added by the Union of Burma (Adaptation of Laws) Order, 1948.

22. The words "moveable property" are intended to include corporeal property of every description, except land and things attached to the earth or permanently fastened to anything which is attached to the earth. "Moveable property."

23. "Wrongful gain" is gain by unlawful means of property to which the person gaining is not legally entitled. "Wrongful gain."

"Wrongful loss" is the loss by unlawful means of property to which the person losing it is legally entitled. "Wrongful loss."

A person is said to gain wrongfully when such person retains wrongfully, as well as when such person acquires wrongfully. A person is said to lose wrongfully when such person is wrongfully kept out of any property, as well as when such person is wrongfully deprived of property. Gaining wrongfully. Losing wrongfully.

24. Whoever does anything with the intention of causing wrongful gain to one person or wrongful loss to another person, is said to do that thing "dishonestly." "Dishonesty."

25. A person is said to do a thing "fraudulently" if he does that thing with intent to defraud but not otherwise. "Fraudulently."

26. A person is said to have "reason to believe" a thing if he has sufficient cause to believe that thing but not otherwise. "Reason to believe."

27. When property is in the possession of a person's wife, clerk or servant, on account of that person, it is in that person's possession within the meaning of this Code. Property in possession of wife, clerk or servant.

Explanation.—A person employed temporarily or on a particular occasion in the capacity of a clerk or servant is a clerk or servant within the meaning of this section.

28. A person is said to "counterfeit" who causes one thing to resemble another thing, intending by means of that resemblance to practise deception or knowing it to be likely that deception will thereby be practised. "Counterfeit."

Explanation 1.—It is not essential to counterfeiting that the imitation should be exact.

Explanation 2.—When a person causes one thing to resemble another thing, and the resemblance is such that a person might be deceived thereby, it shall be presumed, until the contrary is proved, that the person so causing the one thing to resemble the other thing intended by means of that resemblance to practise deception or knew it to be likely that deception would thereby be practised.

29. The word "document" denotes any matter expressed or described upon any substance by means of letters, figures or marks, or by more than one of those means, intended to be used, or which may be used, as evidence of that matter. "Document."

Explanation 1—It is immaterial by what means or upon what substance the letters, figures or marks are formed, or whether the evidence is intended for, or may be used in, a Court of Justice, or not.

Illustrations

A writing expressing the terms of a contract, which may be used as evidence of the contract, is a document.

A cheque upon a banker is a document.

A power-of-attorney is a document.

A map or plan, which is intended to be used which or which may be used as evidence, is a document.

A writing containing directions or instructions is a document.

Explanation 2.—Whatever is expressed by means of letters, figures or marks, as explained by mercantile or other usage, shall be deemed to be expressed by such letters, figures or marks within the meaning of this section although the same may not be actually expressed.

Illustration

A writes his name on the back of a bill of exchange payable to his order. The meaning of the endorsement, as explained by mercantile usage, is that the bill is to be paid to the holder. The endorsement is a document, and must be construed in the same manner as if the words "pay to the holder" or words to that effect had been written over the signature.

"Valuable security."

30. The words "valuable security" denote a document which is, or purports to be, a document whereby any legal right is created, extended, transferred, restricted, extinguished or released, or whereby any person acknowledges that he lies under legal liability, or has not a certain legal right.

Illustration

A writes his name on the back of a bill of exchange. As the effect of this endorsement is to transfer the right to the bill to any person who may become the lawful holder of it, the endorsement is a "valuable security."

"A will."

31. The words "a will" denote any testamentary document.

Words referring to acts include illegal omissions.

32. In every part of this Code, except where a contrary intention appears from the context, words which refer to acts done extend also to illegal omissions.

"Act."
"Omission."

33. The word "act" denotes as well a series of acts as a single act: the word "omission" denotes as well a series of omissions as a single omission.

Acts done by several persons in furtherance of common intention.

34. When a criminal act is done by several persons, in furtherance of the common intention of all, each of such persons is liable for that act in the same manner as if it were done by him alone.

35. Whenever an act, which is criminal only by reason of its being done with a criminal knowledge or intention, is done by several persons, each of such persons who joins in the act with such knowledge or intention is liable for the act in the same manner as if the act were done by him alone with that knowledge or intention.

When such an act is criminal by reason of its being done with a criminal knowledge or intention.

36. Wherever the causing of a certain effect, or an attempt to cause that effect, by an act or by an omission is an offence, it is to be understood that the causing of that effect partly by an act and partly by an omission is the same offence.

Effect caused partly by act and partly by omission.

Illustration

• *A* intentionally causes *Z*'s death, partly by illegally omitting to give *Z* food, and partly by beating *Z*. *A* has committed murder.

37. When an offence is committed by means of several acts, whoever intentionally co-operates in the commission of that offence by doing any one of those acts, either singly or jointly with any other person, commits that offence.

Co-operation by doing one of several acts constituting an offence.

Illustrations

(a) *A* and *B* agree to murder *Z* by severally and at different times giving him small doses of poison. *A* and *B* administer the poison according to the agreement with intent to murder *Z*. *Z* dies from the effects of the several doses of poison so administered to him. Here *A* and *B* intentionally co-operate in the commission of murder and as each of them does an act by which the death is caused they are both guilty of the offence though their acts are separate.

(b) *A* and *B* are joint jailors, and as such have the charge of *Z*, a prisoner, alternately for six hours at a time. *A* and *B*, intending to cause *Z*'s death, knowingly co-operate in causing that effect by illegally omitting, each during the time of his attendance, to furnish *Z* with food supplied to them for that purpose. *Z* dies of hunger. Both *A* and *B* are guilty of the murder of *Z*.

(c) *A*, a jailor, has the charge of *Z*, a prisoner. *A*, intending to cause *Z*'s death, illegally omits to supply *Z* with food; in consequence of which *Z* is much reduced in strength, but the starvation is not sufficient to cause his death. *A* is dismissed from his office, and *B* succeeds him. *B*, without collusion or co-operation with *A*, illegally omits to supply *Z* with food, knowing that he is likely thereby to cause *Z*'s death. *Z* dies of hunger. *B* is guilty of murder, but, as *A* did not co-operate with *B*, *A* is guilty only of an attempt to commit murder.

38. Where several persons are engaged or concerned in the commission of a criminal act, they may be guilty of different offences by means of that act.

Persons concerned in criminal act may be guilty of different offences.

Illustration

A attacks *Z* under such circumstances of grave provocation that his killing of *Z* would be only culpable homicide not amounting to murder. *B* having ill-will towards *Z* and intending to kill him, and not having been subject to the provocation, assists *A* in killing *Z*. Here, though *A* and *B* are both engaged in causing *Z*'s death, *B* is guilty of murder, and *A* is guilty only of culpable homicide.

39. A person is said to cause an effect "voluntarily" when he causes it by means whereby he intended to cause it, or by means which, at the time of employing those means, he knew or had reason to believe to be likely to cause it.

"Voluntarily."

Illustration

A sets fire, by night, to an inhabited house in a large town, for the purpose of facilitating robbery and thus causes the death of a person. Here, A may not have intended to cause death, and may even be sorry that death has been caused by his act; yet, if he knew that he was likely to cause death, he has caused death voluntarily.

- " Offence." 40. Except in the chapters and sections mentioned in clauses 2 and 3 of this section, the word "offence" denotes a thing made punishable by this Code.
- In Chapter IV, Chapter VA, and in the following sections, namely, sections 64, 65, 66, 67, 71, 109, 110, 112, 114, 115, 116, 117, 187, 194, 195, 203, 211, 213, 214, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 347, 348, 388, 389 and 445, the word "offence" denotes a thing punishable under this Code, or under any special or local law as hereinafter defined.
- And in sections 141, 176, 177, 201, 202, 212, 216 and 441 the word "offence" has the same meaning when the thing punishable under the special or local law is punishable under such law with imprisonment for a term of six months or upwards, whether with or without fine.
- " Special
law." 41. A "special law" is a law applicable to a particular subject.
- "Local law." 42. A "local law" is a law applicable only to a particular part of the Union of Burma.
- "Illegal." 43. The word "illegal" is applicable to everything which is an offence or which is prohibited by law, or which furnishes ground for a civil action; and a person is said to be "legally bound to do" whatever it is illegal in him to omit.
- " Legally
bound to
do." 44. The word "injury" denotes any harm whatever illegally caused to any person, in body, mind, reputation or property.
- " Injury." 45. The word "life" denotes the life of a human being, unless the contrary appears from the context.
- "Life." 46. The word "death" denotes the death of a human being, unless the contrary appears from the context.
- " Death." 47. The word "animal" denotes any living creature, other than a human being.
- " Animal." 48. The word "vessel" denotes anything made for the conveyance by water of human beings or of property.
- " Vessel." 49. Wherever the word "year" or the word "month" is used, it is to be understood that the year or the month is to be reckoned according to the British calendar.
- " Year."
" Month." 50. * * * *
- " Oath." 51. The word "oath" includes a solemn affirmation substituted by law, for an oath, and any declaration required or authorized by law to be made before a public servant or to be used for the purpose of proof, whether in a Court of Justice or not.

52. Nothing is said to be done or believed in "good faith" which is done or believed without due care and attention. "Good faith."

52A. Except in section 130 and in section 157 in the case in which the harbour is given by the wife or husband of the person harboured, the word 'harbour' includes supplying a person with shelter, food, drink, money, clothes, arms, ammunition or means of conveyance, or the assisting of a person by any means, whether of the same kind as those enumerated in this section or not, to evade apprehension. "Harbour."

CHAPTER III

OF PUNISHMENTS

53. The punishments to which offenders are liable under the provisions of this Code are :— Punish-
men ts

First.—Death ;

Secondly.—Transportation ;

[* * * *]

Fourthly.—Imprisonment, which is of two descriptions, namely :—

(1) Rigorous, that is, with hard labour ;

(2) Simple ;

[* * * *]

Sixthly.—Fine.

54. In every case in which sentence of death shall have been passed, the President of the Union may, without the consent of the offender, commute the punishment for any other punishment provided by this Code. Commuta-
tion of
sentence of
death.

55. In every case in which sentence of transportation for life shall have been passed, the President of the Union may, without the consent of the offender commute the punishment for imprisonment of either description for a term not exceeding fourteen years. Commuta-
tion of
senten- ce of
trans- portat
ion for life.

56. * * * *

57. In calculating fractions of terms of punishment, transportation for life shall be reckoned as equivalent to transportation for twenty years. Fractions of
terms of
punishment.

58. In every case in which a sentence of transportation is passed, the offender, until he is transported, shall be dealt with in the same manner as if sentenced to rigorous imprisonment, and shall be held to have been under-going his sentence of transportation during the term of his imprisonment. Offenders
sentenced to
transporta-
tion how
dealt with
until trans-
ported.

¹ Inserted by Act, XX, 1950.

² Clauses "Thirdly—Penal Servitude ; and "Fifthly—Forfeiture of Property ;" were omitted by the Union of Burma (Adaptation of Laws) Order, 1948.

³ Omitted *ibid*.

Transportation instead of imprisonment.

59. In every case in which an offender is punishable with imprisonment for a term of seven years or upwards, it shall be competent to the Court which sentences such offender, instead of awarding sentence of imprisonment, to sentence the offender to transportation for a term not less than seven years, and not exceeding the term for which by this Code such offender is liable to imprisonment.

Sentence may be (in certain cases of imprisonment) wholly or partly rigorous or simple.

60. In every case in which an offender is punishable with imprisonment which may be of either description, it shall be competent to the Court which sentences such offender to direct in the sentence that such imprisonment shall be wholly rigorous, or that such imprisonment shall be wholly simple, or that any part of such imprisonment shall be rigorous and the rest simple.

61-62. * * *

Amount of fine.

63. Where no sum is expressed to which a fine may extend, the amount of fine to which the offender is liable is unlimited, but shall not be excessive.

Sentence of imprisonment for non-payment of fine.

64. In every case of an offence punishable with imprisonment as well as fine, in which the offender is sentenced to a fine, whether with or without imprisonment,

and in every case of an offence punishable with imprisonment or fine, or with fine only, in which the offender is sentenced to a fine,

it shall be competent to the Court which sentences such offender to direct by the sentence that, in default of payment of the fine, the offender shall suffer imprisonment for a certain term, which imprisonment shall be in excess of any other imprisonment to which he may have been sentenced or to which he may be liable under a commutation of a sentence.

Limit to imprisonment for non-payment of fine, when imprisonment and fine awardable.

65. The term for which the Court directs the offender to be imprisoned in default of payment of a fine shall not exceed one-fourth or the term of imprisonment which is the maximum fixed for the offence, if the offence be punishable with imprisonment as well as fine.

Description of imprisonment for non-payment of fine.

66. The imprisonment which the Court imposes in default of payment of a fine may be of any description to which the offender might have been sentenced for the offence.

Imprisonment for non-payment of fine when offence punishable with fine only.

67. If the offence be punishable with fine only, the imprisonment which the Court imposes in default of payment of the fine shall be simple, and the term for which the Court directs the offender to be imprisoned, in default of payment of fine, shall not exceed the following scale, that is to say, for any term not exceeding two months when the amount of the fine shall not exceed fifty rupees, and for any term not exceeding four months when the amount shall not exceed one hundred rupees, and for any term not exceeding six months in any other case.

68. The imprisonment which is imposed in default of payment of a fine shall terminate whenever that fine is either paid or levied by process of law.

Imprisonment to terminate on payment of fine.

69. If, before the expiration of the term of imprisonment fixed in default of payment, such a proportion of the fine be paid or levied that the term of imprisonment suffered in default of payment is not less than proportional to the part of the fine still unpaid, the imprisonment shall terminate.

Termination of imprisonment on payment of proportional part of fine.

Illustration

A is sentenced to a fine of one hundred rupees and to four months' imprisonment in default of payment. Here, if seventy-five rupees of the fine be paid or levied before the expiration of one month of the imprisonment, A will be discharged as soon as the first month has expired. If seventy-five rupees be paid or levied at the time of the expiration of the first month, or at any later time while A continues in imprisonment, A will be immediately discharged. If fifty rupees of the fine be paid or levied before the expiration of two months of the imprisonment, A will be discharged as soon as the two months are completed. If fifty rupees be paid or levied at the time of the expiration of those two months, or at any later time while A continues in imprisonment, A will be immediately discharged.

70. The fine, or any part thereof which remains unpaid, may be levied at any time within six years after the passing of the sentence, and if, under the sentence, the offender be liable to imprisonment for a longer period than six years, then at any time previous to the expiration of that period; and the death of the offender does not discharge from the liability any property which would, after his death, be legally liable for his debts.

Fine leviable within six years or during imprisonment. Death not to discharge property from liability.

71. Where anything which is an offence is made up of parts, any of which parts is itself an offence, the offender shall not be punished with the punishment of more than one of such his offences, unless it be so expressly provided.

Limit of punishment of offence made up of several offences.

Where anything is an offence falling within two or more separate definitions of any law in force for the time being by which offences are defined or punished, or

where several acts, of which one or more than one would by itself or themselves constitute an offence, constitute, when combined, a different offence,

the offender shall not be punished with a more severe punishment than the Court which tries him could award for any one of such offences.

Illustrations

(a) *A gives Z fifty strokes with a stick. Here, A may have committed the offence of voluntarily causing hurt to Z by the whole beating, and also be liable by each of the blows which make up the whole beating. If A were liable to punishment for every blow, he might be imprisoned for fifty years, one for each blow. But he is liable only to one punishment for the whole beating.*

(b) But if, while *A* is beating *Z*, *Y* interferes, and *A* intentionally strikes *Y*, here, as the blow given to *Y* is no part of the act where by *A* voluntarily causes hurt to *Z*, *A* is liable to one punishment for voluntarily causing hurt to *Z*, and to another for the blow given to *Y*.

Punishment of person guilty of one of several offences, the judgment stating that it is doubtful of which.

72. In all cases in which judgment is given that a person is guilty of one of several offences specified in the judgment, but that it is doubtful of which of these offences he is guilty, the offender shall be punished for the offence for which the lowest punishment is provided if the same punishment is not provided for all.

Solitary confinement.

73. Whenever any person is convicted of an offence for which under this Code the Court has power to sentence him to rigorous imprisonment, the Court may, by its sentence, order that the offender shall be kept in solitary confinement for any portion or portions of the imprisonment to which he is sentenced, not exceeding three months in the whole, according to the following scale, that is to say—

a time not exceeding one month if the term of imprisonment shall not exceed six months :

a time not exceeding two months if the term of imprisonment shall exceed six months and shall not exceed one year :

a time not exceeding three months if the term of imprisonment shall exceed one year.

Limit of solitary confinement.

74. In executing a sentence of solitary confinement, such confinement shall in no case exceed fourteen days at a time, with intervals between the periods of solitary confinement of not less duration than such periods and when the imprisonment awarded shall exceed three months, the solitary confinement shall not exceed seven days in any one month of the whole imprisonment awarded, with intervals between the periods of solitary confinement of not less duration than such periods.

75. Whoever, having been convicted—

Enhanced punishment for certain offences under Chapter XII or Chapter XVII after previous conviction.

(a) by a Court in the Union of Burma, of an offence punishable under Chapter XII or Chapter XVII of this Code with imprisonment of either description for a term of three years or upwards. (* *)¹

¹ (b) • • • •

shall be guilty of any offence punishable under either of those Chapters with like imprisonment for the like term, shall be subject for every such subsequent offence to transportation for life, or to imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to ten years.

¹ Omitted by the Union of Burma (Adaptation of Laws) Order, 1948.

CHAPTER IV

GENERAL EXCEPTIONS

76. Nothing is an offence which is done by a person who is, or who by reason of a mistake of fact and not by reason of a mistake of law in good faith believes himself to be, bound by law to do it.

Act done by a person bound, or by mistake of fact believing himself bound, by law.

Illustration

(a) *A*, a soldier, fires on a mob by the order of his superior officer, in conformity with the commands of the law. *A* has committed no offence.

(b) *A*, an officer of a Court of Justice, being ordered by that Court to arrest *Y*, and, after due enquiry, believing *Z* to be *Y*, arrests *Z*. *A* has committed no offence.

77. Nothing is an offence which is done by a Judge when acting judicially in the exercise of any power which is, or which in good faith he believes to be, given to him by law.

Act of Judge when acting judicially.

78. Nothing which is done in pursuance of, or which is warranted by the judgment or order of, a Court of Justice, if done whilst such judgment or order remains in force, is an offence, notwithstanding the Court may have had no jurisdiction to pass such judgment or order, provided the person doing the act in good faith believes that the Court had such jurisdiction.

Act done pursuant to the judgment or order of Court.

79. Nothing is an offence which is done by any person who is justified by law, or who by reason of a mistake of fact and not by reason of a mistake of law in good faith believes himself to be justified by law, in doing it.

Act done by a person justified, or by mistake of fact believing himself justified, by law.

Illustration

A sees *Z* commit what appears to *A* to be a murder. *A* in the exercise, to the best of his judgment, exerted in good faith of the power which the law gives to all persons of apprehending murderers in the act, seizes *Z* in order to bring *Z* before the proper authorities. *A* has committed no offence, though it may turn out that *Z* was acting in self-defence.

80. Nothing is an offence which is done by accident or misfortune, and without any criminal intention or knowledge, in the doing of a lawful act in a lawful manner by lawful means and with proper care and caution.

Accident in doing a lawful act.

Illustration

A is at work with a hatchet; the head flies off and kills a man who is standing by. Here, if there was no want of proper caution on the part of *A*, his act is excusable and not an offence.

81. Nothing is an offence merely by reason of its being done with the knowledge that it is likely to cause harm, if it be done without any criminal intention to cause harm, and in good faith for the purpose of preventing or avoiding other harm to person or property.

Act likely to cause harm, but done without criminal intent, and to prevent other harm.

Explanation.—It is a question of fact in such a case whether the harm to be prevented or avoided was of such a nature and so imminent as to justify or excuse the risk of doing the act with the knowledge that it was likely to cause harm.

Illustrations

(a) *A*, the captain of a steam vessel, suddenly and without any fault or negligence on his part, finds himself in such a position that before he can stop his vessel he must inevitably run down a boat *B*, with twenty or thirty passengers on board, unless he changes the course of his vessel, and that, by changing his course, he must incur risk of running down a boat *C* with only two passengers on board, which he may possibly clear. Here, if *A* alters his course without any intention to run down the boat *C* and in good faith for the purpose of avoiding the danger to the passengers in the boat *B*, he is not guilty of an offence, though he may run down the boat *C* by doing an act which he knew was likely to cause that effect, if it be found as a matter of fact that the danger which he intended to avoid was such as to excuse him in incurring the risk of running down *C*.

(b) *A* in a great fire pulls down houses in order to prevent the conflagration from spreading. He does this with the intention in good faith of saving human life or property. Here, if it be found that the harm to be prevented was of such a nature and so imminent as to excuse *A*'s act, *A* is not guilty of an offence.

Act of a
child under
seven years
of age.

82. Nothing is an offence which is done by a child under seven years of age.

Act of a
child above
seven and
under
twelve of
immature
under-
standing.

83. Nothing is an offence which is done by a child above seven years of age and under twelve, who has not attained sufficient maturity of understanding to judge of the nature and consequences of his conduct on that occasion.

Act of a
person of
unsound
mind.

84. Nothing is an offence which is done by a person who, at the time of doing it, by reason of unsoundness of mind, is incapable of knowing the nature of the act, or that he is doing what is either wrong or contrary to law.

Act of a
person
incapable of
judgment by
reason of
intoxication
caused
against
his will.

85. Nothing is an offence which is done by a person who, at the time of doing it, is, by reason of intoxication, incapable of knowing the nature of the act or that he is doing what is either wrong or contrary to law: provided that the thing which intoxicated him was administered to him without his knowledge or against his will.

Offence
requiring
particular
intent or
knowledge
committed
by one who is
intoxicated.

86. In cases where an act done is not an offence unless done with a particular knowledge or intent, a person who does the act in a state of intoxication shall be liable to be dealt with as if he had the same knowledge as he would have had if he had not been intoxicated, unless the thing which intoxicated him was administered to him without his knowledge or against his will.

Act not
intended
and not
known to
be likely
to cause
death

87. Nothing which is not intended to cause death or grievous hurt, and which is not known by the doer to be likely to cause death or grievous hurt, is an offence by reason of any harm which it may cause, or be intended by the doer to cause, to any person, above eighteen years of age, who has given

consent, whether express or implied, to suffer that harm; or by reason of any harm which it may be known by the doer to be likely to cause to any such person who has consented to take the risk of that harm.

or grievous
hurt, done
by consent.

Illustration

A and *Z* agree to fence with each other for amusement. This agreement implies the consent of each to suffer any harm which in the course of such fencing may be caused without foul play; and if *A*, while playing fairly, hurts *Z*, *A* commits no offence.

88. Nothing, which is not intended to cause death, is an offence by reason of any harm which it may cause, or be intended by the doer to cause, or be known by the doer to be likely to cause, to any person for whose benefit it is done in good faith, and who has given a consent, whether express or implied, to suffer that harm, or to take the risk of that harm.

Act not
intended to
cause death,
done by
consent in
good faith for
person's
benefit.

Illustration

A, a surgeon, knowing that a particular operation is likely to cause the death of *Z*, who suffers under a painful complaint, but not intending to cause *Z*'s death, and intending in good faith *Z*'s benefit, performs that operation on *Z* with *Z*'s consent. *A* has committed no offence.

89. Nothing which is done in good faith for the benefit of a person under twelve years of age, or of unsound mind, by or by consent, either express or implied, of the guardian or other person having lawful charge of that person, is an offence by reason of any harm which it may cause, or be intended by the doer to cause, or be known by the doer to be likely to cause, to that person ; Provided—

Act done in
good faith for
benefit of
child or
insane
person, by or
by consent of
guardian.

First.—That this exception shall not extend to the intentional causing of death, or to the attempting to cause death ;

Provisos.

Secondly.—That this exception shall not extend to the doing of anything which the person doing it knows to be likely to cause death, for any purpose other than the preventing of death or grievous hurt of the curing of any grievous disease or infirmity ;

Thirdly.—That this exception shall not extend to the voluntary causing of grievous hurt, or to the attempting to cause grievous hurt, unless it be for the purpose of preventing death or grievous hurt or the curing of any grievous disease or infirmity ;

Fourthly.—That this exception shall not extend to the abetment of any offence, to the committing of which offence it would not extend.

Illustration

A, in good faith, for his child's benefit without his child's consent, has his child cut for the stone by a surgeon, knowing it to be likely that the operation will cause the child's death, but not intending to cause the child's death. *A* is within the exception, in as much as his object was the cure of the child.

90. A consent is not such a consent as is intended by any section of this Code, if the consent is given by a person under fear of injury, or under a misconception of fact, and if the person doing the act knows, or has reason

Consent
known to be
given under
fear or

misconception. to believe, that the consent was given in consequence of such fear or misconception ; or

Consent of insane person. if the consent is given by a person who, from unsoundness of mind or intoxication, is unable to understand the nature and consequence of that to which he gives his consent ; or

Consent of child. unless the contrary appears from the context, if the consent is given by a person who is under twelve years of age.

Exclusion of acts which are offences independently of harm caused. 91. The exceptions in sections 87, 88 and 89 do not extend to acts which are offences independently of any harm which they may cause, or be intended to cause, or be known to be likely to cause, to the person giving the consent, or on whose behalf the consent is given.

Illustration

Causing miscarriage (unless caused in good faith for the purpose of saving the life of the woman) is an offence independently of any harm which it may cause or be intended to cause to the woman. Therefore, it is not an offence "by reason of such harm"; and the consent of the woman or of her guardian to the causing of such miscarriage does not justify the act.

Act done in good faith for benefit of a person without consent. 92. Nothing is an offence by reason of any harm which it may cause to a person for whose benefit it is done in good faith, even without that person's consent if the circumstances are such that it is impossible for that person to signify consent, or if that person is incapable of giving consent and has no guardian or other person in lawful charge of him from whom it is possible to obtain consent in time for the thing to be done with benefit : Provided—

Proviso. *First.*—That this exception shall not extend to the intentional causing of death, or the attempting to cause death ;

Secondly.—That this exception shall not extend to the doing of anything which the person doing it knows to be likely to cause death, for any purpose other than the preventing of death or grievous hurt or the curing of any grievous disease or infirmity ;

Thirdly.—That this exception shall not extend to the voluntary causing of hurt, or to the attempting to cause hurt, for any purpose other than the preventing of death or hurt ;

Fourthly.—That this exception shall not extend to the abetment of any offence, to the committing of which offence it would not extend.

Illustrations

(a) Z is thrown from his horse, and is insensible. A, a surgeon, finds that Z requires to be trepanned. A not intending Z's death but in good faith, for Z's benefit, performs the trepan before Z recovers his power of judging for himself. A has committed no offence.

(b) Z is carried off by a tiger. A fires at the tiger knowing it to be likely that the shot may kill Z, but not intending to kill Z, and in good faith intending Z's benefit. A's ball gives Z a mortal wound. A has committed no offence.

(c) A, a surgeon, sees a child suffer an accident which is likely to prove fatal unless an operation be immediately performed. There is no time to apply to the child's guardian. A performs

the operation in spite of the entreaties of the child, intending, in good faith, the child's benefit. *A* has committed no offence.

(d) *A* is in a house which is on fire, with *Z*, a child. People below hold out a blanket. *A* drops the child from the housetop, knowing it to be likely that the fall may kill the child, but not intending to kill the child, and intending, in good faith, the child's benefit. Here even if the child is killed by the fall, *A* has committed no offence.

Explanation.—Mere pecuniary benefit is not benefit within the meaning of sections 88, 89 and 92.

93. No communication made in good faith is an offence by reason of any harm to the person to whom it is made, if it is made, for the benefit of that person. Communication made in good faith.

Illustration

A, a surgeon, in good faith communicates to a patient his opinion that he cannot live. The patient dies in consequence of the shock. *A* has committed no offence, though he knew it to be likely that the communication might cause the patient's death.

94. Except murder, and offences against the State punishable with death, nothing is an offence which is done by a person who is compelled to do it by threats, which, at the time of doing it, reasonably cause the apprehension that instant death to that person will otherwise be the consequence : Provided the person doing the act did not of his own accord, or from a reasonable apprehension of harm to himself short of instant death, place himself in the situation by which he became subject to such constraint. Act to which a person is compelled by threats.

Explanation 1.—A person who, of his own accord, or by reason of a threat of being beaten, joins a gang of dacoits, knowing their character, is not entitled to the benefit of this exception, on the ground of his having been compelled by his associates to do anything that is an offence by law.

Explanation 2.—A person seized by a gang of dacoits, and forced by threat of instant death, to do a thing which is an offence by law ; for example, a smith compelled to take his tools and to force the door of a house for the dacoits to enter and plunder it, is entitled to the benefit of this exception.

95. Nothing is an offence by reason that it causes, or that it is intended to cause, or that it is known to be likely to cause, any harm, if that harm is so slight that no person of ordinary sense and temper would complain of such harm. Act causing slight harm.

Of the Right of Private Defence

96. Nothing is an offence which is done in the exercise of the right of private defence. Things done in private defence.

97. Every person has a right, subject to the restrictions contained in section 99, to defend— Right of private defence of the body and of property.

First.—His own body, and the body of any other person, against any offence affecting the human body ;

Secondly.—The property, whether moveable or immoveable, of himself or of any other person, against any act which is an offence falling under the definition of theft, robbery, mischief or criminal trespass, or which is an attempt to commit theft, robbery, mischief or criminal trespass.

Right of
Private
defence
against the
act of a
person of
unsound
mind, etc.

98. When an act, which would otherwise be a certain offence, is not that offence by reason of the youth, the want of maturity of understanding, the unsoundness of mind, or the intoxication of the person doing that act, or by reason of any misconception on the part of that person, every person has the same right of private defence against that act which he would have if the act were that offence.

Illustrations

(a) Z, under the influence of madness, attempts to kill A; Z is guilty of no offence. But A has the same right of private defence which he would have if Z were sane.

(b) A enters by night a house which he is legally entitled to enter. Z, in good faith, taking A for a house-breaker, attacks A. Here Z, by attacking A under this misconception, commits no offence. But A has the same right of private defence against Z, which he would have if Z were not acting under that misconception.

Acts against
which there
is no right of
private
defence.

99. There is no right of private defence against an act which does not reasonably cause the apprehension of death or of grievous hurt, if done or attempted to be done by a public servant acting in good faith under colour of his office, though that act may not be strictly justifiable by law.

There is no right of private defence against an act which does not reasonably cause the apprehension of death or of grievous hurt, if done or attempted to be done by the direction of a public servant acting in good faith under colour of his office though that direction may not be strictly justifiable by law.

There is no right of private defence in cases in which there is time to have recourse to the protection of the public authorities.

Extent to
which the
right may be
exercised.

The right of private defence in no case extends to the inflicting of more harm than it is necessary to inflict for the purpose of defence.

Explanation 1.—A person is not deprived of the right of private defence against an act done or attempted to be done by a public servant, as such, unless he knows, or has reason to believe, that the person doing the act is such public servant.

Explanation 2.—A person is not deprived of the right of private defence against an act done or attempted to be done by the direction of a public servant unless he knows, or has reason to believe, that the person doing the act is acting by such direction, or unless such person states the authority under which he acts, or if he has authority in writing, unless he produces such authority if demanded.

100. The right of private defence of the body extends, under the restrictions mentioned in the last preceding section, to the voluntary causing of death or of any other harm to the assailant, if the offence which occasions the exercise of the right be of any of the descriptions hereinafter enumerated, namely :—

When the right of private defence of the body extends to causing death.

First.—Such an assault as may reasonably cause the apprehension that death will otherwise be the consequence of such assault ;

Secondly.—Such an assault as may reasonably cause the apprehension that grievous hurt will otherwise be the consequence of such assault ;

Thirdly.—An assault with the intention of committing rape ;

Fourthly.—An assault with the intention of gratifying unnatural lust ;

Fifthly.—An assault with the intention of kidnapping or abducting ;

Sixthly.—An assault with the intention of wrongfully confining a person, under circumstances which may reasonably cause him to apprehend that he will be unable to have recourse to the public authorities for his release.

101. If the offence be not of any of the descriptions enumerated in the last preceding section, the right of private defence of the body does not extend to the voluntary causing of death to the assailant, but does extend, under the restrictions mentioned in section 99, to the voluntary causing to the assailant of any harm other than death.

When such right extends to causing any harm other than death.

102. The right of private defence of the body commences as soon as a reasonable apprehension of danger to the body arises from an attempt or threat to commit the offence though the offence may not have been committed ; and it continues as long as such apprehension of danger to the body continues.

Commencement and continuance of the right of private defence of the body.

103. The right of private defence of property extends, under the restrictions mentioned in section 99, to the voluntary causing of death or of any other harm to the wrong-doer, if the offence, the committing of which, or the attempting to commit which, occasions the exercise of the right, be an offence of any of the descriptions hereinafter enumerated, namely :—

When the right of private defence of property extends to causing death.

First.—Robbery ;

Secondly.—House-breaking by night ;

Thirdly.—Mischief by fire committed on any building, tent or vessel, which building, tent or vessel is used as a human dwelling or as a place for the custody of property ;

Fourthly.—Theft, mischief or house-trespass, under such circumstances as may reasonably cause apprehension that death or grievous hurt will be the consequence if such right of private defence is not exercised.

104. If the offence, the committing of which, or the attempting to commit which, occasions the exercise of the right of private defence, be theft, mischief or criminal trespass, not of any of the descriptions enumerated in the last preceding section, that right does not extend to the voluntary causing of

When such right extends to causing any harm other than death.

death, but does extend, subject to the restrictions mentioned in section 99, to the voluntary causing to the wrong-doer of any harm other than death.

Commence-
ment and
continuance
of the right
of private
defence of
property.

105. The right of private defence of property commences when a reasonable apprehension of danger to the property commences.

The right of private defence of property against theft continues till the offender has effected his retreat with the property, or either the assistance of the public authorities is obtained or the property has been recovered.

The right of private defence of property against robbery continues as long as the offender causes or attempts to cause to any person death or hurt or wrongful restraint, or as long as the fear of instant death or of instant hurt or of instant personal restraint continues.

The right of private defence of property against criminal trespass or mischief continues as long as the offender continues in the commission of criminal trespass or mischief.

The right of private defence of property against house-breaking by night continues as long as the house-trespass which has been begun by such house-breaking continues.

Right of
private
defence
against
deadly
assault when
there is risk
of harm to
innocent
person.

106. If in the exercise of the right of private defence against an assault which reasonably causes the apprehension of death, the defender be so situated that he cannot effectually exercise that right without risk of harm to an innocent person, his right of private defence extends to the running of that risk.

Illustration

A is attacked by a mob who attempt to murder him. He cannot effectually exercise his right of private defence without firing on the mob, and he cannot fire without risk of harming young children who are mingled with the mob. *A* commits no offence if by so firing he harms any of the children.

CHAPTER V

OF ABETMENT

Abetment of
a thing.

107. A person abets the doing of a thing, who—

First.—Instigates any person to do that thing; or

Secondly.—Engages with one or more other person or persons in any conspiracy for the doing of that thing, if an act or illegal omission takes place in pursuance of that conspiracy and in order to the doing of that thing; or

Thirdly.—Intentionally aids, by any act or illegal omission, the doing of that thing.

Explanation 1.—A person who, by wilful misrepresentation, or by wilful concealment of a material fact which he is bound to disclose, voluntarily causes or procures, or attempts to cause or procure, a thing to be done, is said to instigate the doing of that thing.

Illustration

A, a public officer, is authorized by a warrant from a Court of Justice to apprehend *Z*. *B* knowing that fact and also that *C* is not *Z*, wilfully represents to *A* that *C* is *Z*, and thereby intentionally causes *A* to apprehend *C*. Here *B* abets by instigation the apprehension of *C*.

Explanation 2.—Whoever, either prior to or at the time of the commission of an act, does anything in order to facilitate the commission of that act, and thereby facilitates the commission thereof, is said to aid the doing of that act.

108. A person abets an offence, who abets either the commission of an offence, or the commission of an act which would be an offence if committed by a person capable by law of committing an offence with the same intention or knowledge as that of the abettor.

Explanation 1.—The abetment of the illegal omission of an act may amount to an offence although the abettor may not himself be bound to do that act.

Explanation 2.—To constitute the offence of abetment it is not necessary that the act abetted should be committed, or that the effect requisite to constitute the offence should be caused.

Illustrations

- (a) *A* instigates *B* to murder *C*. *B* refuses to do so. *A* is guilty of abetting *B* to commit murder.
- (b) *A* instigates *B* to murder *D*. *B* in pursuance of the instigation stabs *D*. *D* recovers from the wound. *A* is guilty of instigating *B* to commit murder.

Explanation 3.—It is not necessary that the person abetted should be capable by law of committing an offence, or that he should have the same guilty intention or knowledge as that of the abettor, or any guilty intention or knowledge.

Illustrations

- (a) *A*, with a guilty intention, abets a child or a lunatic to commit an act which would be an offence, if committed by a person capable by law of committing an offence, and having the same intention as *A*. Here *A*, whether the act be committed or not, is guilty of abetting an offence.
- (b) *A*, with the intention of murdering *Z*, instigates *B*, a child under seven years of age, to do an act which causes *Z*'s death. *B*, in consequence of the abetment, does the act in the absence of *A* and thereby causes *Z*'s death. Here, though *B* was not capable by law of committing an offence, *A* is liable to be punished in the same manner as if *B* had been capable by law of committing an offence, and had committed murder, and he is therefore subject to the punishment of death.
- (c) *A* instigates *B* to set fire to a dwelling-house. *B* in consequence of the unsoundness of his mind, being incapable of knowing the nature of the act, or that he is doing what is wrong or contrary to law, sets fire to the house in consequence of *A*'s instigation. *B* has committed no offence, but *A* is guilty of abetting the offence of setting fire to a dwelling-house, and is liable to the punishment provided for that offence.
- (d) *A*, intending to cause a theft to be committed, instigates *B* to take property belonging to *Z* out of *Z*'s possession. *A* induces *B* to believe that the property belongs to *A*. *B* takes the property out of *Z*'s possession, in good faith, believing it to be *A*'s property. *B*, acting under the misconception, does not take dishonestly, and therefore does not commit theft. But *A* is guilty of abetting theft, and is liable to the same punishment as if *B* had committed theft.

Explanation 4.—The abetment of an offence being an offence, the abetment of such an abetment is also an offence.

Illustration

A instigates *B* to instigate *C* to murder *Z*. *B* accordingly instigates *C* to murder *Z*, and *C* commits that offence in consequence of *B*'s instigation. *B* is liable to be punished for his offence with the punishment for murder; and, as *A* instigated *B* to commit offence, *A* is also liable to the same punishment.

Explanation 5.—It is not necessary to the commission of the offence of abetment by conspiracy that the abettor should concert the offence with the person who commits it. It is sufficient if he engages in the conspiracy in pursuance of which the offence is committed.

Illustration.

A concerta with *B* a plan for poisoning *Z*. It is agreed that *A* shall administer the poison. *B* then explains the plan to *C* mentioning that a third person is to administer the poison, but without mentioning *A*'s name. *C* agrees to procure the poison, and procures and delivers it to *B* for the purpose of its being used in the manner explained. *A* administers the poison; *Z* dies in consequence. Here though *A* and *C* have not conspired together, yet *C* has been engaged in the conspiracy in pursuance of which *Z* has been murdered. *C* has therefore committed the offence defined in the section and is liable to the punishment for murder.

Abetment in the Union of Burma of offences outside it.

108A. A person abets an offence within the meaning of this Code who, in the Union of Burma, abets the commission of any act without and beyond the Union of Burma which would constitute an offence if committed in the Union of Burma.

Illustration

A, in the Union of Burma instigates *B*, a foreigner in Goa, to commit a murder in Goa. *A* is guilty of abetting murder.

Punishment of abetment if the act abetted is committed in consequence and where no express provision is made for its punishment.

109. Whoever abets any offence shall, if the act abetted is committed in consequence of the abetment, and no express provision is made by this Code for the punishment of such abetment, be punished with the punishment provided for the offence.

Explanation.—An act or offence is said to be committed in consequence of abetment, when it is committed in consequence of the instigation, or in pursuance of the conspiracy, or with the aid which constitutes the abetment.

Illustrations

(a) *A* offers a bribe to *B*, a public servant, as a reward for showing *A* some favour in the exercise of *B*'s official functions. *B* accepts the bribe. *A* has abetted the offence defined in section 161.

(b) *A* instigates *B* to give false evidence. *B*, in consequence of the instigation, commits that offence. *A* is guilty of abetting that offence, and is liable to the same punishment as *B*.

(c) *A* and *B* conspire to poison *Z*. *A*, in pursuance of the conspiracy, procures the poison and delivers it to *B* in order that he may administer it to *Z*. *B*, in pursuance of the conspiracy, administers the poison to *Z* in *A*'s absence and thereby causes *Z*'s death. Here *B* is guilty of murder. *A* is guilty of abetting that offence by conspiracy, and is liable to the punishment for murder.

110. Whoever abets the commission of an offence shall, if the person abetted does the act with a different intention or knowledge from that of the abettor, be punished with the punishment provided for the offence which would have been committed if the act had been done with the intention or knowledge of the abettor and with no other.

Punishment of abettor if person abetted does act with different intention from that of abettor.

111. When an act is abetted and a different act is done, the abettor is liable for the act done in the same manner and to the same extent as if he had directly abetted it :

Liability of abettor when one act is abetted and different act done.

Provided the act done was a probable consequence of the abetment, and was committed under the influence of the instigation, or with the aid or in pursuance of the conspiracy which constituted the abetment.

Proviso.

Illustrations

(a) *A* instigates a child to put poison into the food of *Z*, and gives him poison for that purpose. The child, in consequence of the instigation, by mistake puts the poison into the food of *Y*, which is by the side of that of *Z*. Here if the child was acting under the influence of *A*'s instigation, and the act done was under the circumstances a probable consequence of the abetment, *A* is liable in the same manner and to the same extent as if he had instigated the child to put the poison into the food of *Y*.

(b) *A* instigates *B* to burn *Z*'s house. *B* sets fire to the house and at the same time commits theft of property there. *A*, though guilty of abetting the burning of the house, is not guilty of abetting the theft ; for the theft was a distinct act, and not a probable consequence of the burning.

(c) *A* instigates *B* and *C* to break into an inhabited house at midnight for the purpose of robbery, and provides them with arms for that purpose. *B* and *C* break into the house, and being resisted by *Z*, one of the inmates, murder *Z*. Here, if that murder was the probable consequence of the abetment, *A* is liable to the punishment provided for murder.

112. If the act for which the abettor is liable under the last preceding section is committed in addition to the act abetted, and constitutes a distinct offence, the abettor is liable to punishment for each of the offences.

Abettor when liable to cumulative punishment for act abetted and for act done.

Illustration

A instigates *B* to resist by force a distress made by a public servant. *B* in consequence resists that distress. In offering the resistance, *B* voluntarily causes grievous hurt to the officer executing the distress. As *B* has committed both the offence of resisting the distress and the offence of voluntarily causing grievous hurt, *B* is liable to punishment for both these offences ; and if *A* knew that *B* was likely voluntarily to cause grievous hurt in resisting the distress *A* will also be liable to punishment for each of the offences.

113. When an act is abetted with the intention on the part of the abettor of causing a particular effect, and an act for which the abettor is liable in consequence of the abetment causes a different effect from that intended by the abettor, the abettor is liable for the effect caused in the same manner and to the same extent as if he had abetted the act with the intention of causing that effect, provided he knew that the act abetted was likely to cause that effect.

Liability of abettor for an effect caused by the act abetted different from that intended by the abettor,

Illustration

A instigates *B* to cause grievous hurt to *Z*. *B*, in consequence of the instigation, causes grievous hurt to *Z*. *Z* dies in consequence. Here if *A* knew that the grievous hurt abetted was likely to cause death, *A* is liable to be punished with the punishment provided for murder.

Abettor present when offence is committed.

114. Whenever any person, who if absent would be liable to be punished as an abettor, is present when the act or offence for which he would be punishable in consequence of the abetment is committed, he shall be deemed to have committed such act or offence.

Abetment of offence punishable with death or transportation for life—if offence not committed.

115. Whoever abets the commission of an offence punishable with death or transportation for life shall, if that offence be not committed in consequence of the abetment, and no express provision is made by this Code for the punishment of such abetment, be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to seven years, and shall also be liable to fine ;

If act causing harm be done in consequence.

and if any act for which the abettor is liable in consequence of the abetment, and which causes hurt to any person, is done, the abettor shall be liable to imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to fourteen years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Illustration

A instigates *B* to murder *Z*. The offence is not committed. If *B* had murdered *Z*, he would have been subjected to the punishment of death or transportation for life. Therefore *A* is liable to imprisonment for a term which may extend to seven years and also to a fine ; and, if any hurt be done to *Z* in consequence of the abetment, he will be liable to imprisonment for a term which may extend to fourteen years, and to fine.

Abetment of offence punishable with imprisonment—if offence be not committed.

116. Whoever abets an offence punishable with imprisonment shall, if that offence be not committed in consequence of the abetment, and no express provision is made by this Code for the punishment of such abetment, be punished with imprisonment of any description provided for that offence for a term which may extend to one-fourth part of the longest term provided for that offence ; or with such fine as is provided for that offence, or with both ;

If abettor or person abetted be a public servant whose duty it is to prevent offence.

and if the abettor or the person abetted is a public servant whose duty it is to prevent the commission of such offence, the abettor shall be punished with imprisonment of any description provided for that offence for a term which may extend to one-half of the longest term provided for that offence, or with such fine as is provided for the offence, or with both.

Illustration

(a) *A* offers a bribe to *B*, a public servant, as a reward for showing *A* some favour in the exercise of *B*'s official functions *B* refuses to accept the bribe. *A* is punishable under this section.

(b) *A* instigates *B* to give false evidence. Here if *B* does not give false evidence, *A* has nevertheless committed the offence defined in this section, and is punishable accordingly.

(c) *A*, a police-officer, whose duty it is to prevent robbery, abets the commission of robbery. Here, though the robbery be not committed, *A* is liable to one-half of the longest term of imprisonment provided for that offence, and also to fine.

(d) *B* abets the commission of a robbery by *A*, a police officer, whose duty it is to prevent that offence. Here though the robbery be not committed, *B* is liable to one-half of the longest term of imprisonment provided for the offence of robbery, and also to fine.

117. Whoever abets the commission of an offence by the public generally, or by any number or class of persons exceeding ten, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to three years, or with fine, or with both.

Abetting commission of offence by the public, or by more than ten persons.

Illustration

A affixes in a public place a placard instigating a sect consisting of more than ten members to meet at a certain time and place, for the purpose of attacking the members of an adverse sect while engaged in a procession. *A* has committed the offence defined in this section.

118. Whoever, intending to facilitate or knowing it to be likely that he will thereby facilitate the commission of an offence punishable with death or transportation for life,

Concealing design to commit offence punishable with death or transportation for life.

voluntarily conceals, by any act or illegal omission, the existence of a design to commit such offence or makes any representation which he knows to be false respecting such design,

Shall, if that offence be committed, be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to seven years, or, if the offence be not committed, with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to three years ; and in either case shall also be liable to fine.

If offence be committed ;
If offence be not committed.

Illustration

A, knowing that dacoity is about to be committed at *B*, falsely informs the Magistrate that a dacoity is about to be committed at *C*, a place in an opposite direction, and thereby misleads the Magistrate with intent to facilitate the commission of the offence. The dacoity is committed at *B* in pursuance of the design. *A* is punishable under this section.

119. Whoever, being a public servant, intending to facilitate or knowing it to be likely that he will thereby facilitate the commission of an offence which it is his duty as such public servant to prevent,

Public servant concealing design to commit offence which it is his duty to prevent.

voluntarily conceals, by any act or illegal omission, the existence of a design to commit such offence, or makes any representation which he knows to be false respecting such design,

shall, if the offence be committed, be punished with imprisonment of any description provided for the offence for a term which may extend to one-half of the longest term of such imprisonment, or with such fine as is provided for that offence, or with both ;

If offence be committed ;

or, if the offence be punishable with death or transportation for life, with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to ten years ;

If offence be punishable with death, etc.

If offence be not committed.

or, if the offence be not committed, shall be punished with imprisonment of any description provided for the offence for a term which may extend to one-fourth part of the longest term of such imprisonment, or with such fine as is provided for the offence, or with both.

Illustration

A, an officer of police being legally bound to give information of all designs to commit robbery which may come to his knowledge, and knowing that *B* designs to commit robbery, omits to give such information with intent to facilitate the commission of that offence. Here *A* has by an illegal omission concealed the existence of *B*'s design, and is liable to punishment according to the provision of this section.

Concealing design to commit offence punishable with imprisonment.

120. Whoever, intending to facilitate or knowing it to be likely that he will thereby facilitate the commission of an offence punishable with imprisonment,

voluntarily conceals, by any act or illegal omission, the existence of a design to commit such offence, or makes any representation which he knows to be false respecting such design,

If offence be committed ; If offence be not committed.

shall, if the offence be committed, be punished with imprisonment of the description provided for the offence for a term which may extend to one-fourth, and, if the offence be not committed, to one-eighth, of the longest term of such imprisonment, or with such fine as is provided for the offence, or with both.

CHAPTER VA

CRIMINAL CONSPIRACY

Definition of criminal conspiracy.

120A. When two or more persons agree to do, or cause to be done,—

(1) an illegal act, or

(2) an act which is not illegal by illegal means,

such an agreement is designated a criminal conspiracy;

Provided that no agreement except an agreement to commit an offence shall amount to a criminal conspiracy unless some act besides the agreement is done by one or more parties to such agreement in pursuance thereof.

Explanation.—It is immaterial whether the illegal act is the ultimate object of such agreement, or is merely incidental to that object.

Punishment of criminal conspiracy.

120B. (1) Whoever is a party to a criminal conspiracy to commit an offence punishable with death, transportation or rigorous imprisonment for a term of two years or upwards shall, where no express provision is made in this Code for the punishment of such a conspiracy, be punished in the same manner as if he had abetted such offence.

(2) Whoever is a party to a criminal conspiracy other than a criminal conspiracy to commit an offence punishable as aforesaid shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term not exceeding six months, or with fine, or with both.

CHAPTER VI

OF OFFENCES AGAINST THE STATE

¹121. Whoever wages war against the Union of Burma or any constituent unit thereof, or assists any State or person or incites or conspires with any person within or without the Union to wage war against the Union or any constituent unit thereof, or attempts or otherwise prepares by force of arms or other violent means to overthrow the organs of the Union or of its constituent units established by the Constitution, or takes part or is concerned in or incites or conspires with any person within or without the Union to make or to take part or be concerned in any such attempt shall be guilty of the offence of High Treason.

High
Treason.

¹121A. * * *

* 122. (1) Whoever commits High Treason within the Union of Burma shall be punished with death or transportation for life.

Punishment
of high
Treason.

(2) Whoever, being a citizen of the Union of Burma or ordinarily resident within the Union, commits High Treason outside the Union shall be punished with death or transportation for life."

¹123. (1) Whoever encourages, harbours or comforts any person whom he knows or has reasonable grounds for believing to be engaged in committing High Treason shall be punished with transportation for life or with rigorous imprisonment for a term which may extend to ten years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Encourag-
ing, har-
bouring or
comforting
persons
guilty of
High
Treason.

Exception.—This provision does not apply to the case in which the person who harbours is the husband or wife of the offender.

(2) * * *

¹124. Whoever, knowing that any act, the commission of which would be High Treason, is intended or proposed to be, or is being, or has been committed, does not forthwith disclose the same, together with all particulars thereof known to him, to a Magistrate, or to any police-officer, or some other person lawfully engaged on dutie relating to the preservation of peace and order shall be guilty of the offence of misprision of High Treason and shall be punished with rigorous imprisonment which may extend to seven years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Misprision
of High
Treason.

¹124 A. Whoever by words, either spoken or written, or by signs, or by visible representation, or otherwise, bring or attempts to bring into hatred or contempt, or excites or attempts to excite disaffection towards [the

Sedition.

¹ Original sections 121, 121A, 122, 123 and 124 were repealed by Act XIV, 1948, and new sections 121, 122, 123 and 124 were inserted by Act XX, 1950.

² Sub-section (2) of section 123 was deleted by Act X, 1951.

* Substituted by Act v 1961.

Government established by law for the Union or for the constituent units thereof,¹ shall be punished with transportation for life or an shorter term, to which fine may be added, or with imprisonment which may extend to three years, to which fine may be added, or with fine.

Explanation 1.—The expression “disaffection” includes disloyalty and all feelings of enmity.

Explanation 2.—Comments expressing disapprobation of the measures of the Government with a view to obtain their alteration by lawful means, without exciting or attempting to excite hatred, contempt or disaffection, do not constitute an offence under this section.

Explanation 3.—Comments expressing disapprobation of the administrative or other action of the Government, without exciting or attempting to excite hatred, contempt or disaffection, do not constitute an offence under this section.

124 B. Whoever—

Advocating overthrow of the organs of the Union or of its constituent units by force.

- (a) knowingly or wilfully advocates, (* *)² advises, or teaches the duty, necessity, desirability, or propriety of overthrowing or destroying the organs of the Union or of its constituent units by force or violence or by the assassination of any officer of any such organ, or
- (b) knowingly or wilfully prints, publishes, edits, issues, circulates, sells, distributes, or publicly displays any written or printed matter which advocates, advises, or teaches the duty, necessity, desirability or propriety of overthrowing or destroying any such organ by force or violence, or
- (c) organizes or helps to organize any society, group or assembly of persons who teach, advocate or encourage the overthrow or destruction of any such organ by force or violence, or
- (d) becomes a member of, or affiliates with any such society, group or assembly of persons, knowing the purpose thereof,

shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to not less than three years and not more than ten years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Explanation.—For the purposes of this section, the term “the organs of the Union or of its constituent units” means the organs of the Union or of its constituent units established by the Constitution of the Union of Burma.

Waging war against any Asiatic Power in alliance with the State.

125. Whoever wages war against any Asiatic Power in alliance or at peace with the State, or attempts to wage such war, or abets the waging of such war, shall be punished with transportation for life, to which fine may be added, or with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to seven years, to which fine may be added, or with fine.

¹ Substituted by Act XX, 1950.

² Inserted by Act LXV, 1953.

³ Deleted by Act XXXIX, 1954.

126. Whoever commits depredation, or makes preparations to commit depredation, on the territories of any Power in alliance or at peace with the State, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to seven years, and shall also be liable to fine and to forfeiture of any property used or intended to be used in committing such depredation, or acquired by such depredation.

Committing depredation on territories of Power at peace with the State.

127. Whoever receives any property knowing the same to have been taken in the commission of any of the offences mentioned in sections 125 and 126 shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to seven years, and shall also be liable to fine and to forfeiture of the property so received.

Receiving property taken by war or depredation mentioned in section 125 and 126.

128. Whoever, being a public servant and having the custody of any State prisoner or prisoner of war, Voluntarily allows such prisoner to escape from any place in which such prisoner is confined, shall be punished with transportation for life, or imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to ten years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Public servant voluntarily allowing prisoner of State or war to escape.

129. Whoever, being a public servant and having the custody of any State prisoner or prisoner of war, negligently suffers such prisoner to escape from any place of confinement in which such prisoner is confined, shall be punished with simple imprisonment for a term which may extend to three years and shall also be liable to fine.

Public servant negligently suffering such prisoner to escape.

130. Whoever knowingly aids or assists any State prisoner or prisoner of war in escaping from lawful custody, or rescues or attempts to rescue any such prisoner, or harbours or conceals any such prisoner who has escaped from lawful custody, or offers or attempts to offer any resistance to the recapture of such prisoner, shall be punished with transportation for life, or with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to ten years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Aiding escape of, rescuing or harbouring such prisoner.

Explanation.—A State prisoner or prisoner of war, who is permitted to be at large on his parole within certain limits in the Union of Burma, is said to escape from lawful custody if he goes beyond the limits within which he is allowed to be at large.

CHAPTER VIA ¹

OFFENCES RELATING TO CERTAIN PROVISIONS CONTAINED IN THE CONSTITUTION AND ACTS OF THE PARLIAMENT

¹130A. Except where penalty or other mode of punishment is expressly prescribed by law, whoever, without any reasonable excuse, contravenes any provisions contained in sections 15, 17, 19, 20, or sub-sections (2) and (3) of section 23 of the Constitution of the Union of Burma or in any Act enacted by

Offences relating to certain provisions contained in the Constitution and Acts

Inserted by Act XX, 1950.

of the Parlia- the Parliament of the Union of Burma by wilfully doing any act which it
ment. forbids, or by wilfully omitting to do any act which it requires to be done,
shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which
may extend to three years, or with fine, or with both.

CHAPTER VIB ¹

LIBEL AGAINST FOREIGN POWERS

Libel against Foreign Powers. ¹ 130B. Whoever, by words either spoken or intended to be read or by signs or by visible representations, publishes anything tending to degrade, revile or to expose to hatred or contempt any Foreign State, Head of State, Ambassador or other dignitary of a Foreign State, with intent to disturb peaceful and friendly relationship between the Union of Burma and that Foreign State, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to three years, or with fine, or with both.

First Exception.—It is not an offence under this section to publish any fair comment on a matter of public interest without any intent to disturb peaceful or friendly relationship between the Union of Burma and that State.

Second Exception.—It is not an offence under this section to publish anything which is true, if it be for the public good that the publication should be made. Whether or not it is for the public good is a question of fact.

CHAPTER VII

OF OFFENCES RELATING TO THE ARMY, NAVY AND AIR FORCE

Abetting mutiny or attempting to seduce a soldier, sailor or airman from his duty. 131. Whoever abets the committing of mutiny by an officer, soldier, sailor or airman, in the Army, Navy or Air Force [* * * *]², or attempts to seduce any such officer, soldier, sailor or airman from his allegiance or his duty, shall be punished with transportation or life, or with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to ten years, and shall also be liable to fine.

² [* * * *]

Abetment of mutiny, if mutiny is committed in consequence thereof. 132. Whoever abets the committing of mutiny by an officer, soldier, sailor or airman, in the Army, Navy or Air Force [* * * *]², shall, if mutiny be committed in consequence of that abetment, be punished with death or with transportation for life, or imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to ten years, and shall also be liable to fine.

¹ Inserted by Act XX, 1950.

² Omitted by the Union of Burma (Adaptation of Laws) Order, 1948.

133. Whoever abets an assault by an officer, soldier, sailor or airman, in the Army, Navy or Air Force [* * *]¹, on any superior officer being in the execution of his office shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to three years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Abetment of assault by soldier, sailor or airman on his superior officer, when in execution of his office.

134. Whoever abets an assault by an officer, soldier, sailor or airman, in the Army, Navy or Air Force [* * *]¹, on any superior officer being in the execution of his office, shall, if such assault be committed in consequence of that abetment, be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to seven years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Abetment of such assault, if the assault is committed

135. Whoever abets the desertion of any officer, soldier, sailor or airman, in the Army, Navy or Air Force [* * *]¹, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to two years or with fine, or with both.

Abetment of desertion of soldier, sailor or airman.

136. Whoever, except as hereinafter excepted, knowing or having reason to believe that an officer, soldier, sailor or airman, in the Army, Navy or Air Force [* * *]¹, has deserted, harbours such officer, soldier, sailor or airman, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to two years, or with fine, or with both.

Harbouring deserter.

Exception.—This provision does not extend to the case in which the harbour is given by a wife to her husband.

137. The master or person in charge of a merchant vessel, on board of which any deserter from the Army, Navy or Air Force (* * *)¹, is concealed, shall, though ignorant of such concealment, be liable to a penalty not exceeding five hundred rupees if he might have known of such concealment but for some neglect of his duty as such master or person in charge, or but for some want of discipline on board of the vessel.

Deserter concealed on board merchant vessel through negligence of master.

138. Whoever abets what he knows to be an act of insubordination by an officer, soldier, sailor or airman, in the Army, Navy or Air Force [* * *]¹, shall, if such act of insubordination be committed in consequence of that abetment, be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to six months, or with fine, or with both.

Abetment of act of insubordination by soldier, sailor or airman.

² 139. No person subject to the Burma Army Act, the Burma Naval Volunteer Reserve (Discipline) Act or the Burma Air Force (Discipline) Act, 1947, is subject to punishment under this Code for any of the offences defined in this Chapter.

Persons subject to certain Acts.

¹ Omitted by the Union of Burma (Adaptation of Laws) Order, 1948.

² Substituted *ibid*.

Wearing
garb or
carrying
token used
by soldier,
sailor or
airman.

140. Whoever, not being a soldier, sailor or airman, in the Military, Naval or Air service [* * *]¹ wears any garb or carries any token resembling any garb or token used by such a soldier, sailor or airman, with the intention that it may be believed that he is such a soldier, sailor or airman, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to three months, or with fine which may extend to five hundred rupees, or with both.

CHAPTER VIII

OF OFFENCES AGAINST THE PUBLIC TRANQUILLITY

Unlawful
assembly.

141. An assembly of five or more persons is designated an "unlawful assembly," if the common object of the persons composing that assembly is—

First.—To overawe by criminal force, or show of criminal force, the Union Parliament or the Government, or any public servant in the exercise of the lawful power of such public servant ; or

Second.—To resist the execution of any law, or of any legal process ; or

Third.—To commit any mischief or criminal trespass, or other offence ; or

Fourth.—By means of criminal force, or shown of criminal force, to any person to take or obtain possession of any property, or to deprive any person of the enjoyment of a right of way, or of the use of water or other incorporeal right of which he is in possession or enjoyment, or to enforce any right or supposed right ; or

Fifth.—By means of criminal force, or show of criminal force, to compel any person to do what he is not legally bound to do, or to omit to do what he is legally entitled to do.

Explanation.—An assembly which was not unlawful when it assembled may subsequently become an unlawful assembly.

Being
member of
unlawful
assembly.

142. Whoever, being aware of facts which render any assembly an unlawful assembly, intentionally joins that assembly, or continues in it, is said to be a member of an unlawful assembly.

Punishment.

143. Whoever is a member of an unlawful assembly shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to six months, or with fine, or with both.

Joining
unlawful
assembly
armed with
deadly
weapon.

144. Whoever, being armed with any deadly weapon, or with anything which used as a weapon of offence, is likely to cause death, is a member of an unlawful assembly, shall be punished with imprisonment of their description for a term which may extend to two years, or with fine, or with both.

¹ Omitted by the Union of Burma (Adaptation of Laws) Order, 1948.

145. Whoever joins or continues in an unlawful assembly, knowing that such unlawful assembly has been commanded in the manner prescribed by law to disperse, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to two years, or with fine, or with both.

Joining or continuing in unlawful assembly, knowing it has been commanded to disperse.

146. Whenever force or violence is used by an unlawful assembly, or by any member thereof, in prosecution of the common object of such assembly, every member of such assembly is guilty of the offence of rioting.

Rioting.

147. Whoever is guilty of rioting shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to two years, or with fine or with both.

Punishment for rioting.

148. Whoever is guilty of rioting, being armed with a deadly weapon or with anything which, used as a weapon of offence, is likely to cause death, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to three years, or with fine, or with both.

Rioting, armed with deadly weapon.

149. If an offence is committed by any member of an unlawful assembly in prosecution of the common object of that assembly, or such as the members of that assembly knew to be likely to be committed in prosecution of that object, every person who, at the time of the committing of that offence, is a member of the same assembly is guilty of that offence.

Every member of unlawful assembly guilty of offence committed in prosecution of common object.

150. Whoever hires or engages, or employs or promotes, or connives at the hiring, engagement or employment of any person to join or become a member of an unlawful assembly, shall be punishable as a member of such unlawful assembly, and for any offence which may be committed by any such person as a member of such unlawful assembly in pursuance of such hiring, engagement or employment, in the same manner as if he had been a member of such unlawful assembly, or himself had committed such offence.

Hiring, or conniving at hiring, of persons to join unlawful assembly.

151. Whoever knowingly joins or continues in any assembly of five or more persons likely to cause a disturbance of the public peace, after such assembly has been lawfully commanded to disperse, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to six months, or with fine, or with both.

Knowingly joining or continuing in assembly of five or more persons after it has been commanded to disperse.

Explanation.—If the assembly is an unlawful assembly within the meaning of section 141, the offender will be punishable under section 145.

Assaulting
or obstruct-
ing public
servant when
suppressing
riot, etc.

152. Whoever assaults or threatens to assault, or obstructs or attempts to obstruct, any public servant in the discharge of his duty as such public servant, in endeavouring to disperse an unlawful assembly, or to suppress a riot or affray, or uses, or threatens, or attempts to use criminal force to such public servant, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to three years, or with fine, or with both.

Wantonly
giving pro-
vocation
with intent
to cause
riot—if
rioting be
committed,
if not
committed.

153. Whoever maliciously, or wantonly, by doing anything which is illegal, gives provocation to any person intending or knowing it to be likely that such provocation will cause the offence of rioting to be committed, shall, if the offence of rioting be committed in consequence of such provocation, be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to one year, or with fine, or with both : and if the offence of rioting be not committed, with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to six months, or with fine, or with both.

Promoting
enmity
between
classes.

153A. Whoever by words, either spoken or written, or by signs, or by visible representations, or otherwise, promotes or attempts to promote feelings of enmity or hatred between different classes of [persons resident in the Union]¹ shall be punished with imprisonment which may extend to two years, or with fine, or with both.

Explanation.—It does not amount to an offence within the meaning of this section to point out, without malicious intention and with an honest view to their removal, matters which are producing, or have a tendency to produce, feelings of enmity or hatred between different classes of [persons resident in the Union].¹

Owner or
occupier of
land on
which an
unlawful
assembly is
held.

154. Whenever any unlawful assembly or riot takes place, the owner or occupier of the land upon which such unlawful assembly is held, or such riot is committed, and any person having or claiming an interest in such land, shall be punishable with fine not exceeding one thousand rupees, if he or his agent or manager, knowing that such offence is being or has been committed, or having reason to believe it is likely to be committed, do not give the earliest notice thereof in his or their power to the principal officer at the nearest police-station and do not, in the case of his or their having reason to believe that it was about to be committed, use all lawful means in his or their power to prevent it and, in the event of its taking place, do not use all lawful means in his or their power to disperse or suppress the riot or unlawful assembly.

¹ Substituted by the Union of Burma (Adaptation of Laws) Order, 1948.

155. Whenever a riot is committed for the benefit or on behalf of any person who is the owner or occupier of any land respecting which such riot takes place or who claims any interest in such land, or in the subject of any dispute which gave rise to the riot, or who has accepted or derived any benefit therefrom, such person shall be punishable with fine, if he or his agent or manager, having reason to believe that such riot was likely to be committed or that the unlawful assembly by which such riot was committed was likely to be held, shall not respectively use all lawful means in his or their power to prevent such assembly or riot from taking place, and for suppressing and dispersing the same.

Liability of person for whose benefit riot is committed.

156. Whenever a riot is committed for the benefit or on behalf of any person who is the owner or occupier of any land respecting which such riot takes place, or who claims any interest in such land, or in the subject of any dispute which gave rise to the riot, or who has accepted or derived any benefit therefrom,

Liability of agent of owner or occupier for whose benefit riot is committed.

the agent or manager of such person shall be punishable with fine, if such agent or manager, having reason to believe that such riot was likely to be committed, or that the unlawful assembly by which such riot was committed was likely to be held, shall not use all lawful means in his power to prevent such riot or assembly from taking place and for suppressing and dispersing the same.

157. Whoever harbours, receives or assembles, in any house or premises in his occupation or charge or under his control, any persons, knowing that such persons have been hired, engaged or employed, or are about to be hired, engaged or employed, to join or become members of an unlawful assembly, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to six months, or with fine, or with both.

Harbouring persons hired for an unlawful assembly.

158. Whoever is engaged or hired, or offers or attempts to be hired or engaged, to do or assist in doing any of the acts specified in section 141, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to six months, or with fine, or with both,

Being hired to take part in an unlawful assembly or riot,

and whoever, being so engaged or hired as aforesaid, goes armed or engages or offers to go armed, with any deadly weapon or with anything which used as a weapon of offence is likely to cause death shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to two years, or with fine, or with both.

or to go armed.

159. When two or more persons, by fighting in a public place, disturb the public peace, they are said to "commit an affray."

Affray.

160. Whoever commits an affray shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to one month, or with fine which may extend to one hundred rupees, or with both.

Punishment for committing affray.

CHAPTER IX

OF OFFENCES BY OR RELATING TO PUBLIC SERVANTS

Public servant taking gratification other than legal remuneration in respect of an official act.

161. Whoever, being or expecting to be a public servant, accepts or obtains, or agrees to accept, or attempts to obtain from any person, for himself or for any other person, any gratification whatever, other than legal remuneration, as a motive or reward for doing or forbearing to do any official act or for showing or forbearing to show, in the exercise of his official functions, favour or disfavour to any person, or for rendering or attempting to render any service or disservice to any person with the Union Parliament or the Government or with any public servant, as such, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to three years, or with fine, or with both.

Explanations.—"Expecting to be a public servant." If a person not expecting to be in office obtains a gratification by deceiving others into a belief that he is about to be in Office, and that he will then serve them, he may be guilty of cheating, but he is not guilty of the offence defined in this section.

"Gratification." The word "gratification" is not restricted to pecuniary gratifications, or to gratifications estimable in money.

"Legal remuneration." The words "legal remuneration" are not restricted to remuneration which a public servant can lawfully demand, but include all remuneration which he is permitted by the Government to accept.

"A motive or reward for doing." A person who receives a gratification as a motive for doing what he does not intended to do, or as a reward for doing what he has not done, comes within these words.

Illustrations

(a) *A*, a Magistrate, obtains from *Z*, a banker, a situation in *Z*'s bank for *A*'s brother, as a reward to *A* for deciding a cause in favour of *Z*. *A* has committed the offence defined in this section.

(b) *A*, holding the office of Resident at the Court of a subsidiary Power, accepts a lakh of rupees from the Minister of that Power. It does not appear that *A* accepted this sum as a motive or reward for doing or forbearing to do any particular official act, or for rendering or attempting to render any particular service to that Power with the British Government. But it does appear that *A* accepted the sum as a motive or reward for generally showing favour in the exercise of his official functions to that Power. *A* has committed the offence defined in this section.

(c) *A*, a public servant, induces *Z* erroneously to believe that *A*'s influence with the Government has obtained a title for *Z* and thus induces *Z* to give *A* money as a reward for this service. *A* has committed the offence defined in this section.

Taking gratification in order, by corrupt or illegal means, to influence public servant.

162. Whoever accepts or obtains, or agrees to accept, or attempts to obtain, from any person, for himself or for any other person, any gratification whatever as a motive or reward for inducing, by corrupt or illegal means, any public servant to do or to forbear to do any official act, or in the exercise of the official functions of such public servant to show favour or disfavour to any person, or to render or attempt to render any service or disservice to any person with the Union Parliament or the Government or with any public

servant, as such, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to three years, or with fine, or with both.

163. Whoever accepts or obtains, or agrees to accept, or attempts to obtain, from any person, for himself or for any other person, any gratification whatever as a motive or reward for inducing, by the exercise of personal influence, any public servant to do or to forbear to do any official act, or in the exercise of the official functions of such public servant to show favour or disfavour to any person, or to render or attempt to render any service or disservice to any person with the Union Parliament or the Government or with any public servant, as such, shall be punished with simple imprisonment for a term which may extend to one year, or with fine, or with both.

Taking gratification for exercise of personal influence with public servant.

Illustration

An advocate who receives a fee for arguing a case before a Judge ; a person who receives pay for arranging and correcting a memorial addressed to Government, setting forth the services and claims of the memorialist ; a paid agent for a condemned criminal who lays before the Government statements tending to show that the condemnation was unjust—are not within this section, inasmuch as they do not exercise or profess to exercise personal influence.

164. Whoever, being a public servant, in respect of whom either of the offences defined in the last two preceding sections is committed, abets the offence, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to three years, or with fine, or with both.

Punishment for abetment by public servant of offences defined in section 162 or 163.

Illustration

A is a public servant. B, A's wife, receives a present as a motive for soliciting A to give an office to a particular person. A abets her doing so. B is punishable with imprisonment for a term not exceeding one year, or with fine, or with both. A is punishable with imprisonment for a term which may extend to three years, or with fine, or with both.

165. Whoever, being a public servant, accepts or obtains, or agrees to accept or attempts to obtain, for himself, or for any other person, any valuable thing without consideration, or for a consideration which he knows to be inadequate, from any person whom he knows to have been, or to be, or to be likely to be, concerned in any proceeding or business transacted or about to be transacted by such public servant, or having any connection with the official functions of himself or of any public servant to whom he is subordinate, or from any person whom he knows to be interested in or related to the person so concerned, shall be punished with simple imprisonment for a term which may extend to two years, or with fine, or with both.

Public servant obtaining valuable thing, without consideration, from person concerned in proceeding or business transacted by such public servant.

Illustrations

(a) A, a Collector, hires a house of Z, who has a settlement case pending before him. It is agreed that A shall pay fifty rupees a month, the house being such that, if the bargain were made in good faith, A would be required to pay two hundred rupees a month. A has obtained a valuable thing from Z without adequate consideration.

(b) A, a Judge, buys of Z, who has a cause pending in A's Court, Government promissory notes at a discount, when they are selling in the market at a premium. A has obtained a valuable thing from Z without adequate consideration.

(c) Z's brother is apprehended and taken before A, a Magistrate, on a charge of perjury A sells to Z shares in a bank at a premium, when they are selling in the market at a discount. Z pays A for the shares accordingly. The money so obtained by A is a valuable thing obtained by him without adequate consideration.

Public servant disobeying law, with intent to cause injury to any person.

166. Whoever, being a public servant, knowingly disobeys any direction of the law as to the way in which he is to conduct himself as such public servant, intending to cause, or knowing it to be likely that he will, by such disobedience, cause injury to any person, shall be punished with simple imprisonment for a term which may extend to one year, or with fine, or with both.

Illustration

A, being an officer directed by law to take property in execution in order to satisfy a decree pronounced in Z's favour by a Court of Justice, knowingly disobeys that direction of law, with the knowledge that he is likely thereby to cause injury to Z. A has committed the offence defined in this section.

Public servant framing an incorrect document with intent to cause injury.

167. Whoever, being a public servant, and being, as such public servant, charged with the preparation or translation of any document, frames or translates that document in a manner which he knows or believes to be incorrect, intending thereby to cause or knowing it to be likely that he may thereby cause injury to any person, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to three years, or with fine, or with both.

Public servant unlawfully engaging in trade.

168. Whoever, being a public servant, and being legally bound as such public servant not to engage in trade, engages in trade shall be punished with simple imprisonment for a term which may extend to one year, or with fine, or with both.

Public servant unlawfully buying or bidding for property.

169. Whoever, being a public servant, and being legally bound as such public servant not to purchase or bid for certain property, purchases or bids for that property, either in his own name or in the name of another, or jointly, or in shares with others, shall be punished with simple imprisonment for a term which may extend to two years, or with fine, or with both, and the property, if purchased, shall be confiscated.

Personating a public servant.

170. Whoever pretends to hold any particular office as a public servant, knowing that he does not hold such office, or falsely personates any other person holding such office, and in such assumed character does or attempts to do any act under colour of such office, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to two years, or with fine, or with both.

Wearing garb or carrying token used by public servant with fraudulent intent.

171. Whoever, not belonging to a certain class of public servants, wears any garb or carries any token resembling any garb or token used by that class of public servants, with the intention that it may be believed, or with the knowledge that it is likely to be believed, that he belongs to that class or public servants, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to three months, or with fine which may extend to two hundred rupees, or with both.

CHAPTER IXA

OF OFFENCES RELATING TO ELECTION

171A. For the purposes of this Chapter—

- (a) "candidate" means a person who has been nominated as a candidate at any election and includes a person who, when an election is in contemplation, holds himself out as a prospective candidate thereat ; provided that he is subsequently nominated as a candidate at such election ;
- (b) "electoral right" means the right of a person to stand, or not to stand as, or to withdraw from being, a candidate or to vote or refrain from voting at an election.

"Candi-
date"
"Electoral
right";
defined.

171B. (1) Whoever—

Bribery.

- (i) gives a gratification to any person with the object of inducing him or any other person to exercise any electoral right or of rewarding any person for having exercised any such right : or
 - (ii) accepts either for himself or for any other person any gratification as a reward for exercising any such right or for inducing or attempting to induce any other person to exercise any such right
- commits the offence of bribery :

Provided that a declaration of public policy or a promise of public action shall not be an offence under this section.

(2) A person who offers, or agrees to give, or offers or attempts to procure, a gratification shall be deemed to give a gratification.

(3) A person who obtains or agrees to accept or attempts to obtain a gratification shall be deemed to accept a gratification, and a person who accepts a gratification as a motive for doing what he does not intend to do, or as a reward for doing what he has not done, shall be deemed to have accepted the gratification as a reward.

171C. (1) Whoever voluntarily interferes or attempts to interfere with the free exercise of any electoral right commits the offence of undue influence at an election.

Undue
influence at
elections.

(2) Without prejudice to the generality of the provisions of sub-section (1), whoever—

- (a) threatens any candidate or voter, or any person in whom a candidate or voter is interested, with injury of any kind, or
 - (b) induces or attempts to induce a candidate or voter to believe that he or any person in whom he is interested will become or will be rendered an object of Divine displeasure or of spiritual censure,
- shall be deemed to interfere with the free exercise of the electoral right of such candidate or voter, within the meaning of sub-section (1).

(3) A declaration of public policy or a promise of public action, or the mere exercise of a legal right without intent to interfere with an electoral right, shall not be deemed to be interference within the meaning of this section.

Personation
at elections.

171D. Whoever at an election applies for a voting paper or votes in the name of any other person, whether living or dead, or in a fictitious name, or who having voted once at such election applies at the same election for a voting paper in his own name, and whoever abets, procures or attempts to procure the voting by any person in any such way, commits the offence of personation at an election.

Punishment
for bribery.

171E. Whoever commits the offence of bribery shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to one year, or with fine, or with both :

Provided that bribery by treating shall be punished with fine only.

Explanation.—"Treating" means that form of bribery where the gratification consists in food, drink, entertainment, or provision.

Punishment
for undue
influence or
personation
at an elec-
tion.

171F. Whoever commits the offence of undue influence or personation at an election shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to one year, or with fine, or with both :

¹ Provided that if the offence of personation is committed in respect of an election to either Chamber of Parliament, the offender shall be punished with rigorous imprisonment for a term which may extend to two years, and may also be liable to fine.

False state-
ment in con-
nection with
an election.

171G. Whoever with intent to affect the result of an election makes or publishes any statement purporting to be a statement of fact which is false and which he either knows or believes to be false or does not believe to be true, in relation to the personal character or conduct of any candidate, shall be punished with fine.

Illegal pay-
ments in con-
nection with
an election.

171H. Whoever without the general or special authority in writing of a candidate incurs or authorizes expenses on account of the holding of any public meeting, or upon an advertisement, circular or publication, or in any other way whatsoever for the purpose of promoting or procuring the election of such candidate, shall be punished with fine which may extend to five hundred rupees :

Provided that if any person having incurred any such expenses not exceeding the amount of ten rupees without authority obtains within ten days from the date on which such expenses were incurred the approval in writing of the candidate, he shall be deemed to have incurred such expenses with the authority of the candidate.

¹ Inserted by Act XXIV, 1951.

171I. Whoever being required by any law for the time being in force or any rule having the force of law to keep accounts of expenses incurred at or in connection with an election fails to keep such accounts shall be punished with fine which may extend to five hundred rupees.

Failure to keep election accounts.

¹ 171J. Whoever, without lawful excuse, the burden of proof thereof being on him, has or retains in his possession, inside a polling station, where votes are being recorded at an election [* * * * *] ² one or more voting tokens or ballot papers or colourable imitation thereof except for the lawful purpose of recording his vote or has in his possession outside such polling station, one or more voting tokens or ballot papers or colourable imitation thereof shall be punished with rigorous imprisonment for a term which may extend to two years, and may also be liable to fine.

Illegal possession at election to either Chamber of Parliament of voting tokens, ballot papers or colourable imitation thereof.

CHAPTER X

OF CONTEMPTS OF THE LAWFUL AUTHORITY OF PUBLIC SERVANTS

172. Whoever absconds in order to avoid being served with a summons notice or order proceeding from any public servant legally competent, as such, public servant, to issue such summons, notice or order, shall be punished with simple imprisonment for a term which may extend to one month, or with fine which may extend to five hundred rupees, or with both,

Absconding to avoid service of summons or other proceeding.

or, if the summons or notice or order is to attend in person or by agent, or to produce a document in a Court of Justice, with simple imprisonment for a term which may extend to six months, or with fine which may extend to one thousand rupees, or with both.

173. Whoever in any manner intentionally prevents the serving on himself or on any other person of any summons, notice or order proceeding from any public servant legally competent, as such public servant, to issue such summons, notice or order,

Preventing service of summons or other proceeding, or preventing publication thereof.

or intentionally prevents the lawful affixing to any place of any such summons, notice or order,

or intentionally removes any such summons, notice or order from any place to which it is lawfully affixed,

or intentionally prevents the lawful making of any proclamation under the authority of any public servant legally competent, as such public servant, to direct such proclamation to be made,

shall be punished with simple imprisonment for a term which may extend to one month, or with fine which may extend to five hundred rupees or with both ;

or, if the summons, notice, order or proclamation is to attend in person or by agent, or to produce a document in a Court of Justice, with simple imprisonment for a term which may extend to six months, or with fine which may extend to one thousand rupees, or with both.

¹ Inserted by Act XXIV, 1951.

² Deleted by Act XXXVIII, 1957.

Non-attendance in obedience to an order from public servant.

174. Whoever, being legally bound to attend in person or by an agent at a certain place and time in obedience to a summons, notice, order or proclamation proceeding from any public servant legally competent, as such public servant, to issue the same,

intentionally omits to attend at that place or time, or departs from the place where he is bound to attend before the time at which it is lawful for him to depart, shall be punished with simple imprisonment for a term which may extend to one month, or with fine which may extend to five hundred rupees, or with both ;

or, if the summons, notice, order or proclamation is to attend in person or by agent in a Court of Justice, with simple imprisonment for a term which may extend to six months, or with fine which may extend to one thousand rupees, or with both.

Omission to produce document to public servant by person legally bound to produce it.

175. Whoever, being legally bound to produce or deliver up any document to any public servant, as such, intentionally omits so to produce or deliver up the same, shall be punished with simple imprisonment for a term which may extend to one month, or with fine which may extend to five hundred rupees, or with both ;

or, if the document is to be produced or delivered up to a Court of Justice, with simple imprisonment for a term which may extend to six months, or with fine which may extend to one thousand rupees, or with both.

Omission to give notice or information to public servant by person legally bound to give it.

176. Whoever, being legally bound to give any notice or to furnish information on any subject to any public servant, as such, intentionally omits to give such notice or to furnish such information in the manner and at the time required by law, shall be punished with simple imprisonment for a term which may extend to one month, or with fine which may extend to five hundred rupees, or with both ;

or, if the notice or information required to be given respects the commission of an offence, or is required for the purpose of preventing the commission of an offence, or in order to the apprehension of an offender, with simple imprisonment for a term which may extend to six months, or with fine which may extend to one thousand rupees, or with both.

Furnishing false information.

177. Whoever, being legally bound to furnish information on any subject to any public servant, as such, furnishes, as true, information on the subject which he knows or has reason to believe to be false shall be punished with simple imprisonment for a term which may extend to six months, or with fine which may extend to one thousand rupees, or with both ;

or, if the information which he is legally bound to give respects the commission of an offence, or is required for the purpose of preventing the commission of an offence, or in order to the apprehension of an offender, with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to two years, or with fine or with both.

Illustration

A, a landholder, knowing of the commission of a murder within the limits of his estate, wilfully misinforms the Magistrate of the district that the death has occurred by accident in consequence of the bite of a snake. *A* is guilty of the offence defined in this section.

Explanation.—In section 176 and in this section the word “offence” includes any act committed at any place out of the Union of Burma, which, if committed in the Union of Burma, would be punishable under any of the following sections, namely, 302, 304, 382, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 402, 435, 436, 449, 450, 457, 458, 459 and 460; and the word “offender” includes any person who is alleged to have been guilty of any such act.

178. Whoever refuses to bind himself by an oath or affirmation to state the truth, when required so to bind himself by a public servant legally competent to require that he shall so bind himself, shall be punished with simple imprisonment for a term which may extend to six months, or with fine which may extend to one thousand rupees, or with both.

Refusing oath or affirmation when duty required by public servant to make it.

179. Whoever, being legally bound to state the truth on any subject to any public servant, refuses to answer any question demanded of him touching that subject by such public servant in the exercise of the legal powers of such public servant, shall be punished with simple imprisonment for a term which may extend to six months, or with fine which may extend to one thousand rupees, or with both.

Refusing to answer public servant authorized to question.

180. Whoever refuses to sign any statement made by him, when required to sign that statement by a public servant legally competent to require that he shall sign that statement, shall be punished with simple imprisonment for a term which may extend to three months, or with fine which may extend to five hundred rupees, or with both.

Refusing to sign statement.

181. Whoever, being legally bound by an oath or affirmation to state the truth on any subject to any public servant or other person authorized by law to administer such oath or affirmation, makes, to such public servant or other person as aforesaid, touching that subject, any statement which is false, and which he either knows or believes to be false or does not believe to be true, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to three years, and shall also be liable to fine.

False statement on oath or affirmation to public servant or person authorized to administer an oath or affirmation.

182. Whoever gives to any public servant any information which he knows or believes to be false, intending thereby to cause, or knowing it to be likely that he will thereby cause such public servant—

False information with intent to cause public servant to use his lawful power to the injury of another person.

- (a) to do or omit anything which such public servant ought not to do or omit if the true state of facts respecting which such information is given were known by him, or

(b) to use the lawful power of such public servant to the injury or annoyance of any person,

shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to six months, or with fine which may extend to one thousand rupees, or with both.

Illustrations

(a) *A* informs a Magistrate that *Z*, a police-officer, subordinate to such Magistrate, has been guilty of neglect of duty or misconduct, knowing such information to be false, and knowing it to be likely that the information will cause the Magistrate to dismiss *Z*. *A* has committed the offence defined in this section.

(b) *A* falsely informs a public servant that *Z* has contraband salt in a secret place knowing such information to be false, and knowing that it is likely that the consequence of the information will be a search of *Z*'s premises, attended with annoyance to *Z*. *A* has committed the offence defined in this section.

(c) *A* falsely informs a policeman that he has been assaulted and robbed in the neighbourhood of a particular village. He does not mention the name of any person as one of his assailants, but knows it to be likely that in consequence of this information the police will make enquiries and institute searches in the village to the annoyance of the villagers or some of them. *A* has committed an offence under this section.

Resistance to the taking of property by the lawful authority of a public servant.

183. Whoever offers any resistance to the taking of any property by the lawful authority of any public servant, knowing or having reason to believe that he is such public servant, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to six months, or with fine which may extend to one thousand rupees, or with both.

Obstructing sale of property offered for sale by authority of public servant.

184. Whoever intentionally obstructs any sale of property offered for sale by the lawful authority of any public servant, as such, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to one month, or with fine which may extend to five hundred rupees, or with both.

Illegal purchase or bid for property offered for sale by authority of public servant.

185. Whoever, at any sale of property held by the lawful authority of a public servant, as such, purchases or bids for any property on account of any person, whether himself or any other, whom he knows to be under a legal incapacity to purchase that property at that sale, or bids for such property not intending to perform the obligations under which he lays himself by such bidding, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to one month, or with fine which may extend to two hundred rupees, or with both.

Obstructing public servant in discharge of public functions.

186. Whoever voluntarily obstructs any public servant in the discharge of his public functions shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to three months, or with fine which may extend to five hundred rupees, or with both.

187. Whoever, being bound by law to render or furnish assistance to any public servant in the execution of his public duty, intentionally omits to give such assistance, shall be punished with simple imprisonment for a term which may extend to one month, or with fine which may extend to two hundred rupees, or with both ;

Omission to assist public servant when bound by law to give assistance.

and if such assistance be demanded of him by a public servant legally competent to make such demand for the purposes of executing any process lawfully issued by a Court of Justice, or of preventing the commission of an offence, or of suppressing a riot or affray, or of apprehending a person charged with or guilty of an offence or of having escaped from lawful custody, shall be punished with simple imprisonment for a term which may extend to six months, or with fine which may extend to five hundred rupees, or with both.

188. Whoever, knowing that by an order promulgated by a public servant lawfully empowered to promulgate such order he is directed to abstain from a certain act, or to take certain order with certain property in his possession or under his management, disobeys such direction,

Disobedience to order duly promulgated by public servant.

shall, if such disobedience causes or tends to cause obstruction, annoyance or injury, or risk of obstruction, annoyance or injury, to any persons lawfully employed, be punished with simple imprisonment for a term which may extend to one month, or with fine which may extend to two hundred rupees, or with both,

and if such disobedience causes or tends to cause danger to human life, health or safety, or causes or tends to cause a riot or affray, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to six months, or with fine which may extend to one thousand rupees, or with both.

Explanation.—It is not necessary that the offender should intend to produce harm, or contemplate his disobedience as likely to produce harm. It is sufficient that he knows of the order which he disobeys, and that his disobedience produces, or is likely to produce, harm.

Illustration

An order is promulgated by a public servant lawfully empowered to promulgate such order, directing that a religious procession shall not pass down a certain street. A knowingly disobeys the order and thereby causes danger of riot. A has committed the offence defined in this section.

189. Whoever holds out any threat of injury to any public servant, or to any person in whom he believes that public servant to be interested, for the purpose of inducing that public servant to do any act, or to forbear or delay to do any act, connected with the exercise of the public functions of such public servant, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to two years, or with fine, or with both.

Threat of injury to public servant.

Threat of injury to induce person to refrain from applying for protection to public servant.

190. Whoever holds out any threat of injury to any person for the purpose of inducing that person to refrain or desist from making a legal application for protection against any injury to any public servant legally empowered as such to give such protection, or to cause such protection to be given shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to one year, or with fine, or with both.

CHAPTER XI

OF FALSE EVIDENCE AND OFFENCES AGAINST PUBLIC JUSTICE

Giving false evidence.

191. Whoever, being legally bound by an oath or by an express provision of law to state the truth, or being bound by law to make a declaration upon any subject, makes any statement which is false, and which he either knows or believes to be false or does not believe to be true, is said to give false evidence.

Explanation. 1.—A statement is within the meaning of this section whether it is made verbally or otherwise.

Explanation 2.—A false statement as to the belief of the person attesting is within the meaning of this section, and a person may be guilty of giving false evidence by stating that he believes a thing which he does not believe, as well as by stating that he knows a thing which he does not know.

Illustrations

(a) *A*, in support of a just claim which *B* has against *Z* for one thousand rupees, falsely swears on a trial that he heard *Z* admit the justice of *B*'s claim. *A* has given false evidence.

(b) *A*, being bound by an oath to state the truth, states that he believes a certain signature to be the handwriting of *Z*, when he does not believe it to be the handwriting of *Z*. Here *A* states that which he knows to be false, and therefore gives false evidence.

(c) *A*, knowing the general character of *Z*'s handwriting, states that he believes a certain signature to be the handwriting of *Z*, *A* in good faith believing it to be so. Here *A*'s statement is merely as to his belief, and is true as to his belief, and therefore, although the signature may not be the handwriting of *Z*, *A* has not given false evidence.

(d) *A*, being bound by an oath to state the truth, states that he knows that *Z* was at a particular place on a particular day, not knowing anything upon the subject. *A* gives false evidence whether *Z* was at that place on the day named or not.

(e) *A*, an interpreter or translator, gives or certifies as a true interpretation or translation of a statement or document, which he is bound by oath to interpret or translate truly, that which is not and which he does not believe to be a true interpretation or translation. *A* has given false evidence.

Fabricating false evidence.

192. Whoever causes any circumstance to exist or makes any false entry in any book or record, or makes any document containing a false statement, intending that such circumstance, false entry or false statement may appear in evidence in a judicial proceeding, or in a proceeding taken by law before a public servant as such, or before an arbitrator, and that such circumstance, false entry or false statement, so appearing in evidence, may cause any person

who in such proceeding is to form an opinion upon the evidence to entertain an erroneous opinion touching any point material to the result of such proceeding, is said "to fabricated false evidence."

Illustrations

(a) *A* puts jewels into a box belonging to *Z*, with the intention that they may be found in that box, and that this circumstance may cause *Z* to be convicted of theft. *A* has fabricated false evidence.

(b) *A* makes a false entry in his shop book for the purpose of using it as corroborative evidence in a Court of Justice. *A* has fabricated false evidence.

(c) *A*, with the intention of causing *Z* to be convicted of a criminal conspiracy, writes a letter in imitation of *Z*'s handwriting, purporting to be addressed to an accomplice in such criminal conspiracy, and puts the letter in a place which he knows that the officers of the police are likely to search. *A* has fabricated false evidence.

193. Whoever intentionally gives false evidence in any stage of a judicial proceeding, or fabricates false evidence for the purpose of being used in any stage of a judicial proceeding, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to seven years, and shall also be liable to fine :

Punishment
for false
evidence.

and whoever intentionally gives or fabricates false evidence in any other case shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to three years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Explanation 1.—A trial before a Court-martial is a judicial proceeding.

Explanation 2.—An investigation directed by law, preliminary to a proceeding before a Court of Justice, is a stage of judicial proceeding, though that investigation may not take place before a Court of Justice.

Illustration

A, in an enquiry before a Magistrate for the purpose of ascertaining whether *Z* ought to be committed for trial, makes on oath a statement which he knows to be false. As this enquiry is a stage of a judicial proceeding, *A* has given false evidence.

Explanation 3.—An investigation directed by a Court of Justice according to law, and conducted under the authority of a Court of Justice. is a stage of a judicial proceeding, though that investigation may not take place before a Court of Justice.

Illustration

A, in an enquiry before an officer deputed by a Court of Justice to ascertain on the spot the boundaries of land, makes on oath a statement which he knows to be false. As this enquiry is a stage of a judicial proceeding, *A* has given false evidence.

194. Whoever gives or fabricates false evidence, intending thereby to cause, or knowing it to be likely that he will thereby cause, any person to be convicted of an offence which is capital by the law of the Union of Burma [* *]¹ shall be punished with transportation for life, or with rigorous imprisonment for a term which may extend to ten years, and shall also be liable to fine ;

Giving or
fabricating
false
evidence
with intent
to procure
conviction
offence ;

¹ Omitted by the Union of Burma (Adaptation of Laws) Order, 1948.

if innocent person be thereby convicted and executed. and if an innocent person be convicted and executed in consequence of such false evidence, the person who gives such false evidence shall be punished either with death or the punishment herein before described.

Giving or fabricating false evidence with intent to procure conviction of offence punishable with transportation or imprisonment.

195. Whoever gives or fabricates false evidence intending thereby to cause, or knowing it to be likely that he will thereby cause, any person to be convicted of an offence which by the law of the Union of Burma [* *]¹ is not capital, but punishable with transportation for life, or imprisonment for a term of seven years or upwards, shall be punished as a person convicted of that offence would be liable to be punished.

Illustration

A gives false evidence before a Court of Justice, intending thereby to cause Z to be convicted of a dacoity. The punishment for dacoity is transportation for life, or rigorous imprisonment for a term which may extend to ten years, with or without fine. A, therefore, is liable to such transportation or imprisonment, with or without fine.

Using evidence known to be false.

196. Whoever corruptly uses or attempts to use as true or genuine evidence any evidence which he knows to be false or fabricated shall be punished in the same manner as if he gave or fabricated false evidence.

Issuing or signing false certificate.

197. Whoever issues or signs any certificate required by law to be given or signed, or relating to any fact of which such certificate is by law admissible in evidence, knowing or believing that such certificate is false in any material point, shall be punished in the same manner as if he gave false evidence.

Using as true a certificate known to be false.

198. Whoever corruptly uses or attempts to use any such certificate as a true certificate, knowing the same to be false in any material point, shall be punished in the same manner as if he gave false evidence.

False statement made in declaration which is by law receivable as evidence.

199. Whoever, in any declaration made or subscribed by him, which declaration any Court of Justice, or any public servant or other person, is bound or authorized by law to receive as evidence of any fact, makes any statement which is false, and which he either knows or believes to be false or does not believe to be true, touching any point material to the object for which the declaration is made or used, shall be punished in the same manner as if he gave false evidence.

Using as true such declaration knowing it to be false.

200. Whoever corruptly uses or attempts to use as true any such declaration, knowing the same to be false in any material point, shall be punished in the same manner as if he gave false evidence.

Explanation.—A declaration which is inadmissible merely upon the ground of some informality is a declaration within the meaning of sections 199 and 200.

¹ Omitted by the Union of Burma (Adaptation of Laws) Order, 1948.

201. Whoever, knowing or having reason to believe that an offence has been committed, causes any evidence of the commission of that offence to disappear, causes any evidence of the commission of that offence to disappear, with the intention of screening the offender from legal punishment, or with that intention gives any information respecting the offence which he knows or believes to be false,

Causing disappearance of evidence of offence, or giving false information to screen offender— if a capital offence ;

shall, if the offence which he knows or believes to have been committed is punishable with death, be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to seven years, and shall also be liable to fine :

and if the offence is punishable with transportation for life, or with imprisonment which may extend to ten years, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to three years, and shall also be liable to fine ;

if punishable with transportation ;

and if the offence is punishable with imprisonment for any term not extending to ten years, shall be punished with imprisonment of the description provided for the offence for a term which may extend to one-fourth part of the longest term of the imprisonment provided for the offence, or with fine, or with both.

if punishable with less than ten years, imprisonment.

Illustration

A, knowing that *B* has murdered *Z*, assists *B* to hide the body with the intention of screening *B* from punishment. *A* is liable to imprisonment of either description for seven years, and also to fine.

202. Whoever, knowing or having reason to believe that an offence has been committed, intentionally omits to give any information respecting that offence which he is legally bound to give, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to six months, or with fine, or with both.

Intentional omission to give information of offence by person bound to inform.

203. Whoever, knowing or having reason to believe that an offence has been committed, gives any information respecting that offence which he knows or believes to be false, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to two years, or with fine, or with both.

Giving false information respecting an offence committed.

Explanation.—In sections 201 and 202 and in this section the word "offence" includes any act committed at any place out of the Union of Burma, which, if committed in the Union of Burma, would be punishable under any of the following sections, namely, 302, 304, 382, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 402, 435, 436, 449, 450, 457, 458, 459 and 460.

204. Whoever secretes or destroys any document which he may be lawfully compelled to produce as evidence in a Court of Justice, or in any proceeding lawfully held before a public servant as such, or obliterates or renders illegible the whole or any part of such document with the intention of preventing the same from being produced or used as evidence before such Court or public servant as aforesaid, or after he shall have been lawfully

Destruction of document to prevent its production as evidence.

summoned or required to produce the same for that purpose, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to two years, or with fine, or with both.

False person-
ation for
purpose of
act or
proceeding
in suit or
prosecution.

205. Whoever falsely personates another, and in such assumed character makes any admission or statement, or confesses judgment, or causes any process to be issued or becomes bail or security, or does any other act in any suit or criminal prosecution, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to three years, or with fine, or with both.

Fraudulent
removal or
concealment
of property
to prevent
its seizure as
forfeited or
in execution.

206. Whoever fraudulently removes, conceals, transfers or delivers to any person any property or any interest therein, intending thereby to prevent that property or interest therein from being taken as a forfeiture or in satisfaction of a fine under a sentence which has been pronounced, or which he knows to be likely to be pronounced, by a Court of Justice or other competent authority, or from being taken in execution of a decree or order which has been made, or which he knows to be likely to be made, by a Court of Justice in a civil suit, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to two years, or with fine, or with both.

Fraudulent
claim to pro-
perty to
prevent its
seizure as
forfeited or
in execution.

207. Whoever fraudulently accepts, receives or claims any property or any interest therein, knowing that he has no right or rightful claim to such property or interest, or practises any deception touching any right to any property or any interest therein, intending thereby to prevent that property or interest therein from being taken as a forfeiture or in satisfaction of a fine under a sentence which has been pronounced, or which he knows to be likely to be pronounced, by a Court of Justice or other competent authority, or from being taken in execution of a decree or order which has been made, or which he knows to be likely to be made, by a Court of Justice in a civil suit, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description from a term which may extend to two years, or with fine, or with both.

Fraudulently
suffering
decree for
sum not due.

208. Whoever fraudulently causes or suffers a decree or order to be passed against him at the suit of any person for a sum not due, or for a larger sum than is due to such person, or for any property or interest in property to which such person is not entitled, or fraudulently causes or suffers a decree or order to be executed against him after it has been satisfied, or for anything in respect of which it has been satisfied, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to two years, or with fine, or with both.

Illustration.

A institutes a suit against *Z*. *Z*, knowing that *A* is likely to obtain a decree against him fraudulently suffers a judgment to pass against him for larger amount at the suit of *B*, who has no just claim against him in order that *B*, either on his own account or for the benefit of *Z*, may share in the proceeds of any sale of *Z*'s property which may be made under *A*'s decree. *Z* has committed an offence under this section.

209. Whoever fraudulently or dishonestly, or with intent to injure or annoy any person, makes in a Court of Justice any claim which he knows to be false shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to two years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Dishonestly making false claim in Court.

210. Whoever fraudulently obtains a decree or order against any person or a sum not due, or for a larger sum than is due, or for any property or interest in property to which he is not entitled, or fraudulently causes a decree or order to be executed against any person after it has been satisfied or for anything in respect of which it has been satisfied, or fraudulently suffers or permits any such act to be done in his name, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to two years, or with fine, or with both.

Fraudulently obtaining decree for sum not due.

211. Whoever, with intent to cause injury to any person, institutes or causes to be instituted any criminal proceeding against that person, or falsely charges any person with having committed an offence, knowing that there is not just or lawful ground for such proceeding or charge against that person, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to two years, or with fine, or with both ;

False charge of offence made with intent to injure.

and if such criminal proceeding be instituted on a false charge of an offence punishable with death, transportation for life, or imprisonment for seven years or upwards, shall be punishable with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to seven years, and shall also be liable to fine.

212. Whenever an offence has been committed, whoever harbours or conceals a person whom he knows or has reason to believe to be the offender, with the intention of screening him from legal punishment,

Harbouring offender—

shall, if the offence is punishable with death, be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to five years, and shall also be liable to fine ;

if a capital offence ;

and if the offence is punishable with transportation for life, or with imprisonment which may extend to ten years, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to three years, and shall also be liable to fine ;

if punishable with transportation for life, or with imprisonment.

and if the offence is punishable with imprisonment which may extend to one year, and not to ten years, shall be punished with imprisonment of the description provided for the offence for a term which may extend to one-fourth part of the longest term of imprisonment provided for the offence, or with fine, or with both.

" Offence " in this section includes any act committed at any place out of the Union of Burma, which, if committed in the Union of Burma, would be punishable under any of the following sections, namely, 302, 304, 382, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 402, 435, 436, 449, 450, 457, 458, 459 and 460 ; and every such act shall, for the purposes of this section, be deemed to be punishable as if the accused person had been guilty of it in the Union of Burma.

Exception.—This provision shall not extend to any case in which the harbour or concealment is by the husband or wife of the offender.

Illustration

A, knowing that *B* has committed decoity, knowingly conceals *B* in order to screen him from legal punishment. Here, as *B* is liable to transportation for life, *A* is liable to imprisonment of either description for a term not exceeding three years, and is also liable to fine.

Taking gift, ect., to screen an offender from punishment—

213. Whoever accepts or attempts to obtain, or agrees to accept, any gratification for himself or any other person, or any restitution of property to himself or any other person, in consideration of his concealing an offence or of his screening any person from legal punishment for any offence, or of his not proceeding against any person for the purpose of bringing him to legal punishment.

if a capital offence ;

shall, if the offence is punishable with death, be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to seven years, and shall also be liable to fine ;

if punishable with transportation for life, or with imprisonment.

and if the offence is punishable with transportation for life, or with imprisonment which may extend to ten years, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to three years, and shall also be liable to fine ;

and if the offence is punishable with imprisonment not extending to ten years, shall be punished with imprisonment of the description provided for the offence for a term which may extend to one-fourth part of the longest term of imprisonment provided for the offence, or with fine, or with both.

Offering gift or restoration of property in consideration of screening offender—

214. Whoever gives or causes, or offers or agrees to give or cause, any gratification to any person, or to restore or cause the restoration of any property to any person, in consideration of that person's concealing an offence, or of his screening any person from legal punishment for any offence, or of his not proceeding against any person for the purpose of bringing him to legal punishment,

if a capital offence ;

shall, if the offence is punishable with death, be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to seven years, and shall also be liable to fine ;

if punishable with transportation for life, or with imprisonment.

and if the offence is punishable with transportation for life, or with imprisonment which may extend to ten years, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to three years, and shall also be liable to fine ;

and if the offence is punishable with imprisonment not extending to ten years, shall be punished with imprisonment of the description provided for the offence for a term which may extend to one-fourth part of the longest term of imprisonment provided for the offence, or with fine, or with both.

Exception.—The provisions of sections 213 and 214 do not extend to any case in which the offence may lawfully be compounded.

215. Whoever takes or agrees or consents to take any gratification under pretence or on account of helping any person to recover any moveable property of which he shall have been deprived by any offence punishable under this Code shall, unless he uses all means in his power to cause the offender to be apprehended and convicted of the offence, be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to two years, or with fine, or with both.

Taking gift to help to recover stolen property, etc.

216. Whenever any person convicted of or charged with an offence, being in lawful custody for that offence, escapes from such custody, or whenever a public servant, in the exercise of the lawful powers of such public servant, orders a certain person to be apprehended for an offence, whoever, knowing of such escape or order for apprehension, harbours or conceals that person with the intention of preventing him from being apprehended, shall be punished in the manner following, that is to say.

Harbouring offender who has escaped from custody or whose apprehension has been order—

if the offence for which the person was in custody or is ordered to be apprehended is punishable with death, he shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to seven years, and shall also be liable to fine ;

if a capital offence;

if the offence is punishable with transportation for life, or imprisonment for ten years, he shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to three years, with or without fine ;

if punishable with transportation for life, or with imprisonment.

and if the offence is punishable with imprisonment which may extend to one year, and not to ten years, he shall be punished with imprisonment of the description provided for the offence for a term which may extend to one-fourth part of the longest term of the imprisonment provided for such offence, or with fine, or with both.

“Offence” in this section includes also any act or omission of which a person is alleged to have been guilty out of the Union of Burma which, if he had been guilty of it in the Union of Burma, would have been punishable as an offence, and for which he is, under any law relating to extradition. [* *] ¹ or otherwise, liable to be apprehended or detained in custody in the Union of Burma, and every such act or omission shall, for the purposes of this section, be deemed to be punishable as if the accused person had been guilty of it in the Union of Burma.

Exception.—This provision does not extend to the case in which the harbour or concealment is by the husband or wife of the person to be apprehended.

216A. Whoever, knowing or having reason to believe that any persons are about to commit or have recently committed robbery or dacoity, harbours them or any of them, with the intention of facilitating the commission of such robbery or dacoity, or of screening them or any of them from punishment, shall be punished with rigorous imprisonment for a term which may extend to seven years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Penalty for harbouring robbers or dacoits.

¹ Omitted by the Union of Burma (Adaptation of Laws) Order, 1948.

Explanation.—For the purposes of this section it is immaterial whether the robbery or dacoity is intended to be committed, or has been committed, within or without the Union of Burma.

Exception.—This provision does not extend to the case in which the harbour is by the husband or wife of the offender.

¹ 216B. * * * * *

Public
servant
disobeying
direction of
law with
intent to
save person
from punish-
ment or pro-
perty from
forfeiture.

217. Whoever, being a public servant, knowingly disobeys any direction of the law as to the way in which he is to conduct himself as such public servant, intending thereby to save, or knowing it to be likely that he will thereby save, any person from legal punishment, or subject him to a less punishment than that to which he is liable, or with intent to save, or knowing that he is likely thereby to save, any property from forfeiture or any charge to which it is liable by law, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to two years, or with fine, or with both.

Public
servant
framing
incorrect
record or
writing with
intent to save
person from
punishment
or property
from
forfeiture.

218. Whoever, being a public servant, and being as such public servant charged with the preparation of any record or other writing, frames that record or writing in a manner which he knows to be incorrect, with intent to cause, or knowing it to be likely that he will thereby cause, loss or injury to the public or to any person, or with intent thereby to save, or knowing it to be likely that he will thereby save, any person from legal punishment, or with intent to save, or knowing that he is likely thereby to save, any property from forfeiture or other charge to which it is liable by law, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to three years, or with fine, or with both.

Public
servant
in judicial
proceeding
corruptly
making
report, etc.,
contrary
to law.

219. Whoever, being a public servant, corruptly or maliciously makes or pronounces, in any stage of a judicial proceeding, any report, order, verdict or decision which he knows to be contrary to law shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to seven years, or with fine, or with both.

Commitment
for trial or
confinement
by person
having
authority
who knows
that he is
acting con-
trary to law.

220. Whoever, being in any office which gives him legal authority to commit persons for trial or to confinement, or to keep persons in confinement, corruptly or maliciously commits any person for trial or confinement, or keeps any person in confinement, in the exercise of that authority, knowing that in so doing he is acting contrary to law, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to seven years, or with fine, or with both.

Intentional
omission to
apprehend
on the part
of public.

221. Whoever, being a public servant, legally bound as such public servant to apprehend or to keep in confinement any person charged with or liable to be apprehended for an offence, intentionally omits to apprehend such

¹ Repealed by Act XX, 1950.

person, or intentionally suffers such person to escape, or intentionally aids such person in escaping or attempting to escape from such confinement, shall be punished as follows, that is to say :—

with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to seven years, with or without fine, if the person in confinement, or who ought to have been apprehended, was charged with, or liable to be apprehended for, an offence punishable with death ; or

with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to three years, with or without fine, if the person in confinement, or who ought to have been apprehended, was charged with, or liable to be apprehended for, an offence punishable with transportation for life or imprisonment for a term which may extend to ten years ; or

with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to two years, with or without fine, if the person in confinement, or who ought to have been apprehended, was charged with, or liable to be apprehended for, an offence punishable with imprisonment for a term less than ten years.

222. Whoever, being a public servant, legally bound as such public servant to apprehend or to keep in confinement any person under sentence of a Court of Justice for any offence or lawfully committed to custody, intentionally omits to apprehend such person, or intentionally suffers such person to escape, or intentionally aids such person in escaping or attempting to escape from such confinement, shall be punished as follows, that is to say :—

with transportation for life or with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to fourteen years, with or without fine, if the person in confinement, or who ought to have been apprehended, is under sentence of death ; or

with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to seven years, with or without fine, if the person in confinement, or who ought to have been apprehended, is subject, by a sentence of a Court of Justice, or by virtue of a commutation of such sentence, to transportation for life [* * * * *] or to transportation [* * * * *] or imprisonment for a term of ten years or upwards ; or

with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to three years, or with fine, or with both, if the person in confinement, or who ought to have been apprehended, is subject, by a sentence of a Court of Justice, to imprisonment for a term not extending to ten years or if the person was lawfully committed to custody.

223. Whoever, being a public servant legally bound as such public servant to keep in confinement any person charged with or convicted of any offence or lawfully committed to custody, negligently suffers such person to escape from confinement, shall be punished with simple imprisonment for a term which may extend to two years, or with fine, or with both.

servant bound to apprehend.

Intentional omission to apprehend on the part of public servant bound to apprehend person under sentence or lawfully committed.

Escape from confinement or custody negligently suffered by public servant.

¹ The words "or penal servitude for life" and "or penal servitude" were omitted by the Union of Burma (Adaptation of Laws) Order, 1948.

Resistance
or obstruction
by a person to his
lawful apprehen-
sion.

224. Whoever intentionally offers any resistance or illegal obstruction to the lawful apprehension of himself for any offence with which he is charged or of which he has been convicted, or escapes or attempts to escape from any custody in which he is lawfully detained for any such offence, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to two years, or with fine, or with both.

Explanation.—The punishment in this section is in addition to the punishment for which the person to be apprehended or detained in custody was liable for the offence with which he was charged, or of which he was convicted.

Resistance
or obstruction
to lawful
apprehension
of another
person.

225. Whoever intentionally offers any resistance or illegal obstruction to the lawful apprehension of any other person for an offence, or rescues or attempts to rescue any other person from any custody in which that person is lawfully detained for an offence, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to two years, or with fine, or with both ;

or, if the person to be apprehended, or the person rescued or attempted to be rescued, is charged with or liable to be apprehended for an offence punishable with transportation for life or imprisonment for a term which may extend to ten years, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to three years, and shall also be liable to fine ;

or, if the person to be apprehended or rescued, or attempted to be rescued, is charged with or liable to be apprehended for an offence punishable with death, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term with may extend to seven years, and shall also be liable to fine ;

or, if the person to be apprehended or rescued, or attempted to be rescued, is liable under the sentence of a Court of Justice, or by virtue of a commutation of such a sentence, to transportation for life, or to transportation, [* *]¹, or imprisonment, for a term of ten years or upwards, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to seven years, and shall also be liable to fine ;

or, if the person to be apprehended or rescued, or attempted to be rescued, is under sentence of death, shall be punished with transportation for life or imprisonment of either description for a term not exceeding ten years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Omission to
apprehend,
or sufferance
of escape, on
part of public
servant, in
cases not
otherwise
provided for

225A. Whoever, being a public servant legally bound as such public servant to apprehend, or to keep in confinement, any person in any case not provided for in section 221, section 222 or section 223, or in any other law for the time being in force, omits to apprehend that person or suffers him to escape from confinement, shall be punished—

(a) if he does so intentionally, with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to three years, or with fine, or with both ; and

¹ 1 The words " penal servitude " were omitted by the Union of Burma (Adaptation of Laws) Order, 1948.

- (b) if he does so negligently, with simple imprisonment for a term which may extend to two years, or with fine, or with both.

225B. Whoever, in any case not provided for in section 224 or section 225 or in any other law for the time being in force, intentionally offers any resistance or illegal obstruction to the lawful apprehension of himself or of any other person, or escapes or attempts to escape from any custody in which he is lawfully detained, or rescues or attempts to rescue any other person from any custody in which that person is lawfully detained, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to six months, or with fine, or with both.

Resistance or obstruction to lawful apprehension, or escape or rescue, in cases not otherwise provided for

226. Whoever, having been lawfully transported, returns from such transportation, the term of such transportation not having expired and his punishment not having been remitted, shall be punished with transportation for life, and shall also be liable to fine, and to be imprisoned with rigorous imprisonment for a term not exceeding three years before he is so transported.

Unlawful return from transportation.

227. Whoever, having accepted any conditional remission of punishment, knowingly violates any condition on which such remission was granted shall be punished with the punishment to which he was originally sentenced, if he has already suffered no part of that punishment, and if he has suffered any part of that punishment, then with so much of that punishment as he has not already suffered.

Violation of condition of remission of punishment.

Whoever is convicted of absconding in violation of a condition of a remission of punishment under this section shall, in addition to the punishment prescribed by this section, be punished by the convicting Magistrate with rigorous imprisonment for a term which may extend to one year.

228. Whoever intentionally offers any insult, or causes any interruption to any public servant, while such public servant is sitting in any state of a judicial proceeding, shall be punished with simple imprisonment for a term which may extend to six months, or with fine which may extend to one thousand rupees, or with both.

Intentional insult or interruption to public servant sitting in judicial proceeding.

229. Whoever, by personation or otherwise, shall intentionally cause, or knowingly suffer himself to be returned, empanelled or sworn as a juror or assessor in any case in which he knows that he is not entitled by law to be so returned, empanelled or sworn, or, knowing himself to have been so returned, empanelled or sworn contrary to law, shall voluntarily serve on such jury or as such assessor, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to two years, or with fine, or with both.

Personation of a juror or assessor.

CHAPTER XII

OF OFFENCES RELATING TO COIN AND GOVERNMENT STAMPS

- "Coin" defined.** 230. Coin is metal used for the time being as money, and stamped and issued by the authority of some State or Sovereign Power in order to be so used.
- Coin of the Union.** ["Coin of the Union" is metal stamped or issued by the authority of the Government in order to be used as money; and metal which has been so stamped or issued shall continue to be the coin of the Union for the purposes of this Chapter, notwithstanding that it may have ceased to be used as money.]¹

Illustrations

- (a) Cowries are not coin.
 (b) Lumps of unstamped copper, though used as money, are not coin.
 (c) Medals are not coin, inasmuch as they are not intended to be used as money.

- Counterfeiting coin.** 231. Whoever counterfeits, or knowingly performs any part of the process of counterfeiting coin, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to seven years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Explanation.—A person commits this offence who, intending to practise deception, or knowing it to be likely that deception will thereby be practised, causes a genuine coin to appear like a different coin.

- Counterfeiting coin of the Union.** 232. Whoever counterfeits, or knowingly performs any part of the process of counterfeiting the coin of the Union,¹ shall be punished with transportation for life, or with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to ten years, and shall also be liable to fine.

- Making or selling instrument for counterfeiting coin.** 233. Whoever makes or mends, or performs any part of the process of making or mending, or buys, sells or disposes of, any die or instrument for the purpose of being used, or knowing or having reason to believe that it is intended to be used, for the purpose of counterfeiting coin, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to three years, and shall also be liable to fine.

- Making or selling instrument for counterfeiting coin of the Union.** 234. Whoever makes or mends, or performs any part of the process of making or mending, or buys, sells or disposes of, any die or instrument, for the purpose of being used, or knowing or having reason to believe that it is intended to be used, for the purpose of counterfeiting the coin of the Union,¹ shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to seven years, and shall also be liable to fine.

¹ Substituted by the Union of Burma (Adaptation of Laws) Order, 1948.

235. Whoever is in possession of any instrument or material, for the purpose of using the same for counterfeiting coin, or knowing or having reason to believe that the same is intended to be used for that purpose, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to three years, and shall also be liable to fine ;

Possession of instrument or material for the purpose of using the same for counterfeiting coin ;

and if the coin to be counterfeited is the coin of the Union,¹ shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to ten years, and shall also be liable to fine.

if coin of the Union.

236. Whoever, being within the Union of Burma, abets the counterfeiting of coin out of the Union of Burma shall be punished in the same manner as if he abetted the counterfeiting of such coin within the Union of Burma.

Abetting in the Union of Burma the counterfeiting out of the Union of Burma of coin.

237. Whoever imports into the Union of Burma, or exports therefrom, any counterfeit coin, knowing or having reason to believe that the same is counterfeit, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to three years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Import or export of counterfeit coin.

238. Whoever imports into the Union of Burma, or exports therefrom, any counterfeit coin which he knows or has reason to believe to be a counterfeit of the coin of the Union,¹ shall be punished with transportation for life, or with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to ten years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Import or export of counterfeit of the coin of the Union.

239. Whoever, having any counterfeit coin which at the time when he became possessed of it he knew to be counterfeit, fraudulently or with intent that fraud may be committed, delivers the same to any person, or attempts to induce any person to receive it, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to five years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Delivery of coin, possessed with knowledge that it is counterfeit.

240. Whoever, having any counterfeit coin which is a counterfeit of the coin of the Union,¹ and which at the time when he became possessed of it he knew to be a counterfeit of the coin of the Union,¹ fraudulently or with intent that fraud may be committed, delivers the same to any person, or attempts to induce any person to receive it, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to ten years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Delivery of coin of the Union possessed with knowledge that it is counterfeit.

241. Whoever delivers to any other person as genuine, or attempts to induce any other person to receive as genuine, any counterfeit coin which he knows to be counterfeit, but which he did not know to be counterfeit at the time when he took it into his possession, shall be punished with imprisonment

Delivery of coin as genuine, which, when first possessed, the

¹ Substituted by the Union of Burma (Adaptation of Laws) Order, 1948.

deliverer did, not know to be counterfeit.

of either description for a term which may extend to two years, or with fine to an amount which may extend to ten times the value of the coin counterfeited or with both.

Illustration

A, a coiner, delivers counterfeit rupees to his accomplice *B*, for the purpose of uttering them. *B* sells the rupees to *C*, another utterer, who buys them knowing them to be counterfeit. *C* pays away the rupees for goods to *D*, who receives them, not knowing them to be counterfeit. *D* after receiving the rupees discovers that they are counterfeit and pays them away as if they were good. Here *D* is punishable only under this section, but *B* and *C* are punishable under section 239 or 240, as the case may be.

Possession of counterfeit coin by person who knew it to be counterfeit when he became possessed thereof.

242. Whoever, fraudulently or with intent that fraud may be committed, is in possession of counterfeit coin, having known at the time when he became possessed thereof that such coin was counterfeit, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to three years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Possession of coin of the Union by person who knew it to be counterfeit when he became possessed thereof.

243. Whoever, fraudulently or with intent that fraud may be committed, is in possession of counterfeit coin which is a counterfeit of the coin of the Union,¹ having known at the time when he became possessed of it that it was counterfeit, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to seven years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Person employed in mint causing coin to be of different weight or composition from that fixed by law.

244. Whoever, being employed in any mint lawfully established in the Union of Burma, does any act, or omits what he is legally bound to do, with the intention of causing any coin issued from that mint to be of a different weight or composition from the weight or composition fixed by law, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to seven years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Unlawfully taking coining instrument from mint.

245. Whoever, without lawful authority, takes out of any mint lawfully established in the Union of Burma any coining tool or instrument, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to seven years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Fraudulently or dishonestly diminishing weight or altering composition of coin.

246. Whoever fraudulently or dishonestly performs on any coin any operation which diminishes the weight or alters the composition of that coin shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to three years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Explanation.—A person who scoops out part of the coin and puts anything else into the cavity alters the composition of that coin.

¹ Substituted by the Union of Burma (Adaptation of Laws) Order, 1948.

247. Whoever fraudulently or dishonestly performs on any of the coin of the Union¹ any operation which diminishes the weight or alters the composition of that coin shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to seven years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Fraudulently or dishonestly diminishing weight or altering composition of coin of the Union.

248. Whoever performs on any coin any operation which alters the appearance of that coin, with the intention that the said coin shall pass as a coin of a different description, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to three years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Altering appearance of coin with intent that shall pass as coin of different description.

249. Whoever performs on any of the coin of the Union¹ any operation which alters the appearance of that coin, with the intention that the said coin shall pass as a coin of a different description, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to seven years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Altering appearance of coin of the Union with intent that it shall pass as coin of different description.

250. Whoever, having coin in his possession with respect to which the offence defined in section 246 or 248 has been committed, and having known at the time when he became possessed of such coin that such offence had been committed with respect to it, fraudulently or with intent that fraud may be committed delivers such coin to any other person, or attempts to induce any other person to receive the same, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to five years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Delivery of coin, possessed with knowledge that it is altered.

251. Whoever, having coin in his possession with respect to which the offence defined in section 247 or 249 has been committed, and having known at the time when he became possessed of such coin that such offence had been committed with respect to it, fraudulently or with intent that fraud may be committed delivers such coin to any other person, or attempts to induce any other person to receive the same, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to ten years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Delivery of coin of the Union possessed with knowledge that it is altered.

252. Whoever, fraudulently or with intent that fraud may be committed, is in possession of coin with respect to which the offence defined in either of the sections 246 or 248 has been committed, having known at the time of becoming possessed thereof that such offence had been committed with respect to such coin, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to three years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Possession of coin by person who knew it to be altered when he became possessed thereof.

253. Whoever, fraudulently or with intent that fraud may be committed, is in possession of coin with respect to which the offence defined in either of the sections 247 or 249 has been committed, having known at the time of

Possession of coin of the Union by person who knew it

¹ Substituted by the Union of Burma (Adaptation of Laws) Order, 1948.

to be altered when he became possessed thereof.

becoming possessed thereof that such offence had been committed with respect to such coin, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to five years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Delivery of coin as genuine which, when first possessed, the deliverer did not know to be altered.

254. Whoever delivers to any other person as genuine or as a coin of a different description from what it is, or attempts to induce any person to receive as genuine or as a different coin from what it is, any coin in respect of which he knows that any such operation as that mentioned in sections 246, 247, 248 or 249 has been performed, but in respect of which he did not, at the time when he took it into his possession, know that such operation had been performed, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to two years, or with fine to an amount which may extend to ten times the value of the coin for which the altered coin is passed or attempted to be passed.

Counterfeiting Government stamp.

255. Whoever counterfeits, or knowingly performs any part of the process of counterfeiting, any stamp issued by Government for the purpose of revenue shall be punished with transportation for life or with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to ten years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Explanation.—A person commits this offence who counterfeits by causing a genuine stamp of one denomination to appear like a genuine stamp of a different denomination.

Having possession of instrument or material for counterfeiting Government stamp.

256. Whoever has in his possession any instrument or material for the purpose of being used, or knowing or having reason to believe that it is intended to be used, for the purpose of counterfeiting any stamp issued by Government for the purpose of revenue, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to seven years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Making or selling instrument for counterfeiting Government stamp.

257. Whoever makes or performs any part of the process of making, or buys, or sells, or disposes of, any instrument for the purpose of being used, or knowing or having reason to believe that it is intended to be used, for the purpose of counterfeiting any stamp issued by Government for the purpose of revenue, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to seven years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Sale of counterfeit Government stamp.

258. Whoever sells, or offers for sale, any stamp which he knows or has reason to believe to be a counterfeit of any stamp issued by Government for the purpose of revenue shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to seven years, and shall also be liable to fine.

259. Whoever has in his possession any stamp which he knows to be a counterfeit of any stamp issued by Government for the purpose of revenue, intending to use or dispose of the same as a genuine stamp, or in order that it may be used as a genuine stamp, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to seven years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Having possession of counterfeit Government stamp.

260. Whoever uses as genuine any stamp, knowing it to be a counterfeit of any stamp issued by Government for the purpose of revenue, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to seven years, or with fine, or with both.

Using as genuine a Government stamp known to be counterfeit.

261. Whoever, fraudulently or with intent to cause loss to the Government removes or effaces from any substance, bearing any stamp issued by Government for the purpose of revenue, any writing or document for which such stamp has been used, or removes from any writing or document a stamp which has been used for such writing or document, in order that such stamp may be used for a different writing or document, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to three years, or with fine, or with both.

Effacing writing from substance bearing Government stamp, or removing from document a stamp used for it, with intent to cause loss to Government.

262. Whoever, fraudulently or with intent to cause loss to the Government, uses for any purpose a stamp issued by Government for the purpose of revenue, which he knows to have been before used, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to two years, or with fine, or with both.

Using Government stamp known to have been before used.

263. Whoever, fraudulently or with intent to cause loss to Government, erases or removes from a stamp issued by Government for the purpose of revenue any mark put or impressed upon such stamp for the purpose of denoting that the same has been used, or knowingly has in his possession or sells or disposes of any such stamp from which such mark has been erased or removed, or sells or disposes of any such stamp which he knows to have been used, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to three years, or with fine, or with both.

Erasure of mark denoting that stamp has been used.

263A. (1) Whoever—

- (a) makes, knowingly utters, deals in or sells any fictitious stamp, or knowingly uses for any postal purpose any fictitious stamp, or
 - (b) has in his possession, without lawful excuse, any fictitious stamp, or
 - (c) makes or without lawful excuse has in his possession any die, plate, instrument or materials for making any fictitious stamp,
- shall be punished with fine which may extend to two hundred rupees.

Prohibition of fictitious stamps.

(2) Any such stamp, die, plate, instrument or materials in the possession of any person for making any fictitious stamp may be seized and shall be forfeited.

(3) In this section "fictitious stamp" means any stamp falsely purporting to be issued by Government for the purpose of denoting a rate of postage or any facsimile or imitation or representation, whether on paper or otherwise, of any stamp issued by Government for that purpose.

(4) In this section and also in sections 255 to 263, both inclusive, the word "Government", when used in connection with, or in reference to, any stamp issued for the purpose of denoting a rate of postage, shall, notwithstanding anything in section 17, be deemed to include the person or persons authorized by law to administer executive government in any part of India or Pakistan, and also in any part of His Britannic Majesty's dominions or in any foreign country.

CHAPTER XIII

OF OFFENCES RELATING TO WEIGHTS AND MEASURES

Fraudulent use of false instrument for weighing.

264. Whoever fraudulently uses any instrument for weighing which he knows to be false shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to one year, or with fine, or with both.

Fraudulent use of false weight or measure.

265. Whoever fraudulently uses any false weight or false measure of length or capacity, or fraudulently uses any weight or any measure of length or capacity as a different weight or measure from what it is, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to one year, or with fine, or with both.

Being in possession of false weight or measure.

266. Whoever is in possession of any instrument for weighing, or of any weight, or of any measure of length or capacity, which he knows to be false, and intending that the same may be fraudulently used, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to one year, or with fine, or with both.

Making or selling false weight or measure.

267. Whoever makes, sells or disposes of any instrument for weighing, or any weight, or any measure of length or capacity which he knows to be false, in order that the same may be used as true, or knowing that the same is likely to be used as true, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to one year, or with fine, or with both.

CHAPTER XIV

OF OFFENCES AFFECTING THE PUBLIC HEALTH, SAFETY, CONVENIENCE, DECENCY AND MORALS

Public nuisance.

268. A person is guilty of a public nuisance who does any act or is guilty of an illegal omission which causes any common injury, danger or annoyance to the public or to the people in general who dwell or occupy

property in the vicinity, or which must necessarily cause injury, obstruction, danger or annoyance to persons who may have occasion to use any public right.

A common nuisance is not excused on the ground that it causes some convenience or advantage.

269. Whoever unlawfully or negligently does any act which is, and which he knows or has reason to believe to be, likely to spread the infection of any disease dangerous to life shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to six months, or with fine, or with both.

Negligent act likely to spread infection of disease dangerous to life.

270. Whoever maliciously does any act which is, and which he knows or has reason to believe to be, likely to spread the infection of any disease dangerous to life shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to two years, or with fine, or with both.

Malignant act likely to spread infection of disease dangerous to life.

271. Whoever knowingly disobeys any rule made and promulgated by the Government for putting any vessel into a state of quarantine, or for regulating the intercourse of vessels in a state of quarantine with the shore or with other vessels, or for regulating the intercourse between places where an infectious disease prevails and other places, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to six months, or with fine, or with both.

Disobedience to quarantine rule.

272. Whoever adulterates any article of food or drink so as to make such article noxious as food or drink, intending to sell such article as food or drink or knowing it to be likely that the same will be sold as food or drink, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to six months, or with fine which may extend to one thousand rupees, or with both.

Adulteration of food or drink intended for sale.

273. Whoever sells, or offers or exposes for sale, as food or drink, any article which has been rendered or has become noxious, or is in a state unfit for food or drink, knowing or having reason to believe that the same is noxious as food or drink, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to six months, or with fine which may extend to one thousand rupees, or with both.

Sale of noxious food or drink.

274. Whoever adulterates any drug or medical preparation in such a manner as to lessen the efficacy or change the operation of such drug or medical preparation, or to make it noxious, intending that it shall be sold or used for, or knowing it to be likely that it will be sold or used for, any medicinal purpose as if it had not undergone such adulteration, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to six months, or with fine which may extend to one thousand rupees, or with both.

Adulteration of drugs.

Sale of
adulterated
drugs.

275. Whoever, knowing any drug or medical preparation to have been adulterated in such a manner as to lessen its efficacy, to change its operation, or to render it noxious, sells the same, or offers or exposes it for sale, or issues it from any dispensary for medicinal purposes as unadulterated, or causes it to be used for medicinal purposes by any person not knowing of the adulteration, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to six months, or with fine which may extend to one thousand rupees, or with both.

Sale of drug
as a different
drug or pre-
paration.

276. Whoever knowingly sells, or offers or exposes for sale, or issues from a dispensary for medicinal purposes, any drug or medical preparation as a different drug or medical preparation shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to six months, or with fine which may extend to one thousand rupees, or with both.

Fowling
water of
public spring
or reservoir.

277. Whoever voluntarily corrupts or fouls the water of any public spring or reservoir, so as to render it less fit for the purpose for which it is ordinarily used, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to three months, or with fine which may extend to five hundred rupees, or with both.

Making
atmosphere
noxious to
health.

278. Whoever voluntarily vitiates the atmosphere in any place, so as to make it noxious to the health of persons in general dwelling or carrying on business in the neighbourhood or passing along a public way, shall be punished with fine which may extend to five hundred rupees.

Rash driving
or riding on
a public way.

279. Whoever drives any vehicle or rides on any public way in a manner so rash or negligent as to endanger human life, or to be likely to cause hurt or injury to any other person, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to [two years],¹ or with fine which may extend to one thousand rupees, or with both.

Throwing
dangerous
article on
moving
vehicle.

279A. Whoever throws or causes to fall or strike at, against, into or upon any vehicle in a public place, any wood, stone, acid or other matter or thing, with intent or knowledge that he is likely to endanger the safety of any person being in or upon such vehicle, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to one year, or with fine which may extend to five hundred rupees, or with both.

Explanation 1.—For the purposes of this section, "vehicle" means a wheeled conveyance capable of being used on a street.

Explanation 2.—It is not an offence punishable under this section to throw water at any vehicle in a public place during the Thingyan Festival.

Explanation 3.—Nothing contained in this section shall be deemed to prevent any person from being prosecuted under any other section of this Code or under any other law for any act or omission.

¹ Substituted by Act LII, 1948.

280. Whoever navigates any vessel in a manner so rash or negligent as to endanger human life, or to be likely to cause hurt or injury to any other person, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to six months, or with fine which may extend to one thousand rupees, or with both.

Rash navigation of vessel.

281. Whoever exhibits any false light, mark or buoy, intending or knowing it to be likely that such exhibition will mislead any navigator, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to seven years, or with fine, or with both.

Exhibition of false light, mark or buoy.

282. Whoever knowingly or negligently conveys or causes to be conveyed for hire any person by water in any vessel, when that vessel is in such a state or so loaded as to endanger the life of that person, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to six months, or with fine which may extend to one thousand rupees, or with both.

Conveying person by water for hire in unsafe or overloaded vessel.

283. Whoever, by doing any act or by omitting to take order with any property in his possession or under his charge, causes danger, obstruction or injury to any person in any public way or public line of navigation shall be punished with fine which may extend to two hundred rupees.

Danger or obstruction in public way or line of navigation.

284. Whoever does with any poisonous substance any act in a manner so rash or negligent as to endanger human life, or to be likely to cause hurt or injury to any person,

Negligent conduct with respect to poisonous substance.

or knowingly or negligently omits to take such order with any poisonous substance in his possession as is sufficient to guard against probable danger to human life from such poisonous substance,

shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to six months, or with fine which may extend to one thousand rupees, or with both.

285. Whoever does with fire or any combustible matter any act so rashly or negligently as to endanger human life, or to be likely to cause hurt or injury to any other person,

Negligent conduct with respect to fire or combustible matter.

or knowingly or negligently omits to take such order with any fire or any combustible matter in his possession as is sufficient to guard against any probable danger to human life from such fire or combustible matter,

shall be punished with imprisonment of either description [for a term which may extend to three years, and shall also be liable to fine.]*

286. Whoever does with any explosive substance any act so rashly or negligently as to endanger human life, or to be likely to cause hurt or injury to any other person,

Negligent conduct with respect to explosive substance.

or knowingly or negligently omits to take such order with any explosive substance in his possession as is sufficient to guard against any probable danger to human life from that substance,

* Substituted by R.C law VII, 1963.

shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to [three years, and shall also be liable to fine.]¹

Negligent
conduct with
respect to
machinery.

287. Whoever does with any machinery any act so rashly or negligently as to endanger human life, or to be likely to cause hurt or injury to any other person,

or knowingly or negligently omits to take such order with any machinery in his possession or under his care as is sufficient to guard against any probable danger to human life from such machinery,

shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to six months, or with fine which may extend to one thousand rupees, or with both.

Negligent
conduct with
respect to
pulling down
or repairing
buildings.

288. Whoever in pulling down or repairing any building knowingly or negligently omits to take such order with that building as is sufficient to guard against any probable danger to human life from the fall of that building, or of any part thereof, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to six months, or with fine which may extend to one thousand rupees, or with both.

Negligent
conduct with
respect to
animal.

289. Whoever knowingly or negligently omits to take such order with any animal in his possession as is sufficient to guard against any probable danger to human life, or any probable danger of grievous hurt from such animal, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to six months, or with fine which may extend to one thousand rupees, or with both.

Punishment
for public
nuisance in
case not
otherwise
provided for.

290. Whoever commits a public nuisance in any case not otherwise punishable by this Code shall be punished with fine which may extend to two hundred rupees.

Continuance
of nuisance
after injunc-
tion to
discontinue.

291. Whoever repeats or continues a public nuisance, having been enjoined by any public servant who has lawful authority to issue such injunction not to repeat or continue such nuisance, shall be punished with simple imprisonment for a term which may extend to six months, or with fine, or with both.

Sale, etc., of
obscene
book, etc.

292. Whoever—

- (a) sells, lets to hire, distributes, publicly exhibits or in any manner puts into circulation, or, for purposes of sale, hire, distribution, public exhibition or circulation, makes, produces or has in his possession any obscene book, pamphlet, paper, drawing, painting, representation or figure or any other obscene object whatsoever, or
- (b) imports, exports or conveys any obscene object for any of the purposes aforesaid, or knowing or having reason to believe that such object will be sold, let to hire, distributed or publicly exhibited or in any manner put into circulation, or

¹ Substituted by R.C Law VII, 1963.

- (c) takes part in or receives profits from any business in the course of which he knows or has reason to believe that any such obscene objects are, for any of the purposes aforesaid, made, produced, purchased, kept, imported, exported, conveyed, publicly exhibited or in any manner put into circulation, or
- (d) advertises or makes known by any means whatsoever that any person is engaged or is ready to engage in any act which is an offence under this section, or that any such obscene object can be procured from or through any person, or
- (e) offers or attempts to do any act which is an offence under this section, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to three months, or with fine, or with both.

Exception.—This section does not extend to any book, pamphlet, writing, drawing or painting kept or used *bona fide* for religious purposes, or any representation sculptured, engraved, painted or otherwise represented on or in any temple, or on any car used for the conveyance of idols, or kept or used for any religious purpose.

293. Whoever sells, lets to hire, distributes, exhibits or circulates to any person under the age of twenty years any such obscene object as is referred to in the last preceding section, or offers or attempts so to do, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to six months, or with fine, or with both.

Sale, etc., of obscene objects to young person.

294. Whoever, to the annoyance of others,—

Obscene acts and songs.

- (a) does any obscene act in any public place, or
- (b) sings, recites or utters any obscene songs, ballad or words in or near any public place,

shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to three months, or with fine, or with both.

294 A. Whoever keeps any office or place for the purpose of drawing any lottery [or promoting or conducting any lottery]¹ not authorized by Government shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to six months, or with fine, or with both.

Keeping lottery office.

[Whoever]² publishes any proposal to pay any sum, or to deliver any goods, or to do or forbear doing anything for the benefit of any person, on any event or contingency relative or applicable to the drawing of any ticket, lot, number or figure in any such lottery [or to the conduct of any such lottery]¹, shall be punished with fine which may extend to one thousand rupees.

[Whoever distributes or offers or advertises for distribution any tickets or chances in any lottery otherwise than by way of sale, upon receipt of the full sale price thereof, as stated on the ticket, shall be punished with fine which may extend to one thousand kyats.]¹

¹ Inserted by Act XXXII, 1960.

² Substituted by Act XXXII, 1960.

CHAPTER XV

OF OFFENCES RELATING TO RELIGION

Injuring or defiling place of worship, with intent to insult the religion of any class.

295. Whoever destroys, damages or defiles any place of worship, or any object held sacred by any class or persons, with the intention of thereby insulting the religion of any class of persons or with the knowledge that any class of persons is likely to consider such destruction, damage or defilement as an insult to their religion, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to two years, or with fine, or with both.

Deliberate and malicious acts intended to outrage religious feelings of any class by insulting its religion or religious beliefs.

295A. Whoever, with deliberate and malicious intention of outraging the religious feelings of any class of [persons resident in the Union]¹, by words, either spoken or written, or by visible representations, insults or attempts to insult the religion or the religious beliefs of that class, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to two years, or with fine, or with both.

Disturbing religious assembly.

296. Whoever voluntarily causes disturbance to any assembly lawfully engaged in the performance of religious worship or religious ceremonies shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to one year, or with fine, or with both.

Trespassing on burial places, etc.

297. Whoever, with the intention of wounding the feelings of any person or of insulting the religion of any person, or with the knowledge that the feelings of any person are likely to be wounded, or that the religion of any person is likely to be insulted thereby, commits any trespass in any place of worship or on any place of sepulture, or any place set apart for the performance of funeral rites or as depository for the remains of the dead, or offers any indignity to any human corpse, or causes disturbance to any persons assembled for the performance of funeral ceremonies, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to one year, or with fine, or with both.

Uttering words, etc. with deliberate intent to wound religious feelings.

298. Whoever, with the deliberate intention of wounding the religious feelings of any person, utters any word or makes any sound in the hearing of that person or makes any gesture in the sight of that person or places any object in the sight of that person, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may be extend to one year, or with fine, or with both.

¹ Substituted by the Union of Burma (Adaptation of Laws) Order, 1948.

CHAPTER XVI

OF OFFENCES AFFECTING THE HUMAN BODY

¹ 299. (1) Whoever causes death by doing an Act with the intention of causing such bodily injury as is likely to cause death commits the offence of culpable homicide not amounting to murder.

(2) Whoever causes death by doing an Act with the intention of causing death, or with the intention of causing such bodily injury as in fact is sufficient in the ordinary course of nature to cause death, commits the offence of culpable homicide not amounting to murder in any of the following cases :—

(A) If he, whilst deprived of the power of self-control by grave and sudden provocation, causes the death of the person who gave the provocation, or causes the death of any other person by mistake or accident :

Provided—

First.—That the provocation is not sought or voluntarily provoked by the offender as an excuse for killing or doing harm to any person ;

Secondly.—That the provocation is not given by anything done in obedience to the law, or by a public servant in the lawful exercise of the powers of such public servant ; and

Thirdly.—That the provocation is not given by anything done in the lawful exercise of the right of private defence.

Explanation.—Whether the provocation was grave and sudden enough to deprive the offender of the power of self-control is a question of fact.

(B) If he, in the exercise in good faith of the right of private defence of person or property, exceeds the power given to him by law and causes the death of the person against whom he is exercising such right of defence without pre-meditation and without any intention of doing more harm than is necessary for the purpose of such defence.

(C) If he, being a public servant or aiding a public servant for the advancement of public justice, exceeds the powers given to him by law, and causes death by doing an act which he, in good faith, believes to be lawful and necessary for the due discharge of the duty of such public servant and without ill-will towards the person whose death is caused.

(D) If he, acts without premeditation in a sudden fight the heat of passion upon a sudden quarrel and without having taken undue advantage or acted in a cruel or unusual manner.

Explanation.—It is immaterial in such cases which party offers the provocation or commits the first assault.

(E) If he, causes the death of a person who is above the age of eighteen years and who suffers death or takes the risk of death with his own consent.

¹ Substituted by Act XXVII, 1960.

Murder.

1300. Whoever, in the absence of any circumstance which makes the act one of culpable homicide not amounting to murder, causes death by doing an act with the intention of causing death, or with the intention of causing bodily injury as in fact is sufficient in the ordinary course of nature to cause death, commits the offence of murder.

**Explanations
of culpable
homicide.**

1300A. In sections 299 and 300—

- (a) a person who causes bodily injury to another who is labouring under a disorder, disease or bodily infirmity, and thereby accelerates the death of that other, shall be deemed to have caused his death ;
- (b) where death is caused by bodily injury, the offender's knowledge of the weakness or infirmity of the person on whom the bodily injury is inflicted is a relevant factor in proving the nature of his intention ;
- (c) the offender's knowledge that an act is so imminently dangerous that it must in all probability cause death, or such bodily injury as is likely to cause death, is a relevant factor in proving the nature of his intention ;
- (d) where death is caused by bodily injury, the person who causes such bodily injury shall be deemed to have caused the death although by resorting to proper remedies and skilful treatment the death might have been prevented ;
- (e) the causing of the death of a child in the mother's womb is not homicide. But it may amount to culpable homicide to cause the death of a living child if any part of that child has been brought forth, though the child may not have breathed or been completely born.

**Culpable
homicide
by causing
death of
person other
than person
whose death
was
intended.**

1301. If a person, by doing anything which he intends or knows to be likely to cause death, commits an offence by causing the death of any person whose death he neither intends nor knows himself to be likely to cause, the offence committed by the offender is of the description of which it would have been if he had caused the death of the person whose death he intended or knew himself, to be likely to cause.

Explanation.—In this section the word "offence" means an offence described in section 299 or section 300 or section 304A.

**Punishment
for murder.**

1302. (1) Whoever commits murder—

- (a) being under sentence of transportation for life, or
- (b) with premeditation, or
- (c) in the course of committing any offence punishable under this Code with imprisonment for a term which may extend to seven years, shall be punished with death, and shall also be liable to fine.

¹ Substituted by Act XXVII, 1960.

- (2) Whoever commits murder in any other case shall be punished with transportation for life, or with rigorous imprisonment for a term which may extend to ten years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Explanation—Whether an act is premeditated is a question of fact.

303. • • •

¹304. Whoever commits culpable homicide not amounting to murder shall be punished with transportation for life, or imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to ten years and shall also be liable to fine.

Punishment for culpable homicide not amounting to murder.

²304A. Whoever causes the death of any person by doing any rash or negligent act not punishable as culpable homicide or murder shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to seven years, and shall also be liable to fine : provided that, if such act is done with the knowledge that it is likely to cause death, the term of imprisonment may extend to ten years.

Causing death by negligence.

305. If any person under eighteen years of age, any insane person, any delirious person, any idiot, or any person in a state of intoxication commits suicide, whoever abets the commission of such suicide shall be punished with death or transportation for life, or imprisonment for a term not exceeding ten years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Abetment of suicide of child or insane person.

306. If any person commits suicide, whoever abets the commission of such suicide shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to ten years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Abetment of suicide.

307. Whoever does any act with such intention [* * *]³ and under such circumstances that, if he by that act caused death, he would be guilty of murder, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to ten years, and shall also be liable to fine : and, if hurt is caused to any person by such act, the offender shall be liable either to transportation for life, or to such punishment as is hereinbefore mentioned.

Attempt to murder.

When any person offending under this section is under sentence of transportation for life he may, if hurt is caused, be punished with death.

Attempts by life-convicts.

Illustrations

(a) A should at Z with intention to kill him, under such circumstances that, if death ensued, A would be guilty of murder. A is liable to punishment under this section.

(b) A with the intention of causing the death of a child of tender years exposes it in a desert place. A has committed the offence defined by this section, though the death of the child does not ensue.

(c) A, intending to murder Z, buys gun and loads it. A has not yet committed the offence. A fires the gun at Z. He has committed the offence defined in this section, and if by such firing he wounds Z he is liable to the punishment provided by the latter part of the first paragraph of this section.

¹ Substituted by Act XXVII, 1960.

² Substituted by Act LII, 1948.

³ The words " or knowledge " were omitted by Act XXXIII, 1947.

(d) *A*, intending to murder *Z* by poison, purchases poison and mixes the same with food which remains in *A*'s keeping; *A* has not yet committed the offence in this section. *A* places the food on *Z*'s table or delivers it to *Z*'s servants to place it on *Z*'s table. *A* has committed the offence defined in this section.

Attempt to
commit
culpable
homicide.

308. Whoever does any act with such intention (● ● ●)¹ and under such circumstances that, if he by that act caused death, he would be guilty of culpable homicide not amounting to murder, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to three years, or with fine or with both; and, if hurt is caused to any person by such act, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to seven years, or with fine, or with both.

Illustration

A, on grave and sudden provocation, fires a pistol at *Z*, under such circumstances that if he thereby caused death he would be guilty of culpable homicide not amounting to murder. *A* has committed the offence defined in this section.

Attempt to
commit
suicide.

309. Whoever attempts to commit suicide, and does any act towards the commission of such offence, shall be punished with simple imprisonment for a term which may extend to one year, or with fine, or with both.

Thug.

310. Whoever shall have been habitually associated with any other or others for the purpose of committing robbery or child-stealing by means of or accompanied with murder is a thug.

Punishment.

311. Whoever is a thug shall be punished with transportation for life, and shall also be liable to fine.

Of the causing of Miscarriage, of Injuries to unborn Children, of the Exposure of Infants, and of the Concealment of Births.

Causing
miscarriage.

312. Whoever voluntarily causes a woman with child to miscarry shall, if such miscarriage be not caused in good faith for the purpose of saving the life of the woman, be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to three years, or with fine, or with both; and, if the woman be quick with child, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to seven years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Explanation.—A woman who causes herself to miscarry is within the meaning of this section.

Sterilization
of a woman
surgery.

²312A. Whoever intentionally does sterilization by surgery to a woman shall, unless such sterilization is certified by the Board appointed by the Government

¹ The words "or knowledge" were omitted by Act XXXIII, 1947.

² Inserted by R.C. Law VII, 1963.

in this behalf to be necessary for reasons of physical or mental health, be punished with imprisonment for a term which may extend to three years, and shall also be liable to fine : Provided that in cases where immediate action must be taken in order to save the life of the woman no such certificate is necessary.

¹312B. Whoever intentionally does sterilization by surgery to a man shall, unless such sterilization is certified by the Board appointed by Government in this behalf to be necessary for reasons of physical or mental health, be punished with imprisonment for a term which may extend to three years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Sterilization of a man by surgery.

¹312C. Whoever voluntarily allows oneself to be sterilized by surgery, unless such sterilization is certified by the Board appointed by Government in this behalf to be necessary for reasons of physical or mental health, shall be punished with imprisonment for a term which may extend to three years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Allowing oneself to be sterilized by surgery.

¹312D. Whoever intentionally does sterilization by surgery to any person thereby causing the death of such person shall, unless such sterilization is certified by the Board appointed by Government in this behalf to be necessary for reasons of physical or mental health, be punished with imprisonment for a term which may extend to ten years, and shall also be liable to fine."

Death caused by sterilization by surgery.

313. Whoever commits the offence defined in the last preceding section without the consent of the woman, whether the woman is quick with child or not, shall be punished with transportation for life, or with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to ten years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Causing miscarriage without woman's consent.

314. Whoever, with intent to cause the miscarriage of a woman with child, does any act which causes the death of such woman shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to ten years, and shall also be liable to fine ;

Death caused by act done with intent to cause miscarriage.

and if the act is done without the consent of the woman, shall be punished either with transportation for life, or with the punishment above mentioned.

If act done without woman's consent.

Explanation.—It is not essential to this offence that the offender should know that the act is likely to cause death.

315. Whoever, before the birth of any child, does any act with the intention of thereby preventing that child from being born alive or causing it to die after its birth, and does by such act prevent that child from being born alive, or causes it to die after its birth, shall, if such act be not caused in good faith for the purpose of saving the life of the mother, be punished with

Act done with intent to prevent child being born alive or to cause it.

¹ Inserted by R.C. Law VII, 1963.

To die after birth. imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to ten years, or with fine, or with both.

Causing death of quick unborn child by doing act likely to cause death of pregnant woman. **316.** Whoever without lawful excuse does any act knowing that he is likely to cause death to a pregnant woman, and does by such act cause the death of a quick unborn child, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to ten years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Exposure and abandonment of child under twelve years, by parent or person having care of it. **317.** Whoever, being the father or mother of a child under the age of twelve years, or having the care of such child, shall expose or leave such child in any place with the intention of wholly abandoning such child shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to seven years, or with fine, or with both.

Explanation.—This section is not intended to prevent the trial of the offender for murder or culpable homicide, as the case may be, if the child die in consequence of the exposure.

Concealment of birth by secret disposal of dead body. **318.** Whoever, by secretly burying or otherwise disposing of the dead body of a child, whether such child die before or after or during its birth, intentionally conceals or endeavours to conceal the birth of such child, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to two years, or with fine, or with both.

Of Hurt

Hurt. **319.** Whoever causes bodily pain, disease or infirmity to any person is said to cause hurt.

Grievous hurt. **320.** The following kinds of hurt only are designated as "grievous" :—

First.—Emasculation.

Secondly.—Permanent privation of the sight of either eye.

Thirdly.—Permanent privation of the hearing of either ear.

Fourthly.—Privation of any member or joint.

Fifthly.—Destruction or permanent impairing of the powers of any member or joint.

¹ Substituted by Act XXXIII, 1947.

Sixthly.—Permanent disfiguration of the head or face.

Seventhly.—Fracture or dislocation of a bone or tooth.

Eighthly.—Any hurt which endangers life or which causes the sufferer to be during the space of twenty days in severe bodily pain, or unable to follow his ordinary pursuits.

321. Whoever does any act with the intention of thereby causing hurt to any person, or with the knowledge that he is likely thereby to cause hurt to any person, and does thereby cause hurt to any person, is said "voluntarily to cause hurt."

Voluntarily causing hurt.

322. Whoever voluntarily causes hurt, if the hurt which he intends to cause or knows himself to be likely to cause is grievous hurt, and if the hurt which he causes is grievous hurt, is said "voluntarily to cause grievous hurt."

Voluntarily causing grievous hurt.

Explanation.—A person is not said voluntarily to cause grievous hurt except when he both causes grievous hurt and intends or knows himself to be likely to cause grievous hurt. But he is said voluntarily to cause grievous hurt if intending or knowing himself to be likely to cause grievous hurt of one kind he actually causes grievous hurt of another kind.

Illustration.

A, intending or knowing himself to be likely permanently to disfigure *Z*'s face, gives *Z* a blow which does not permanently disfigure *Z*'s face, but which causes *Z* to suffer severe bodily pain for the space of twenty days. *A* has voluntarily caused grievous hurt.

323. Whoever, except in the case provided for by section 334, voluntarily causes hurt shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to one year, or with fine which may extend to one thousand rupees, or with both.

Punishment for voluntarily causing hurt.

324. Whoever, except in the case provided for by section 334, voluntarily causes hurt by means of any instrument for shooting, stabbing or cutting, or any instrument which, used as a weapon of offence, is likely to cause death, or by means of fire or any heated substance, or by means of any poison or any corrosive substance, or by means of any explosive substance, or by means of any substance which it is deleterious to the human body to inhale, to swallow, or to receive into the blood, or by means of any animal, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to three years, or with fine, or with both.

Voluntarily causing hurt by dangerous weapons or means.

325. Whoever, except in the case provided for by section 335, voluntarily causes grievous hurt shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to seven years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Punishment for voluntarily causing grievous hurt.

Voluntarily
causing
grievous hurt
by dangerous
weapons or
means.

326. Whoever, except in the case provided for by section 335, voluntarily causes grievous hurt by means of any instrument for shooting, stabbing or cutting, or any instrument which, used as a weapon of offence, is likely to cause death, or by means of fire or any heated substance, or by means of any poison or any corrosive substance, or by means of any explosive substance, or by means of any substance which it is deleterious to the human body to inhale, to swallow, or to receive into the blood, or by means of an animal, shall be punished with transportation for life, or with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to ten years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Voluntarily
causing hurt
to extort
property, or
to constrain
to an illegal
act.

327. Whoever voluntarily causes hurt for the purpose of extorting from the sufferer, or from any person interested in the sufferer, any property or valuable security, or of constraining the sufferer or any person interested in such sufferer to do anything which is illegal or which may facilitate the commission of an offence, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to ten years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Causing hurt
by means of
poison, etc.,
with intent
to commit an
offence.

328. Whoever administers to or causes to be taken by any person any poison or any stupefying, intoxicating or unwholesome drug, or other thing with intent to cause hurt to such person, or with intent to commit or to facilitate the commission of an offence or knowing it to be likely that he will thereby cause hurt, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to ten years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Voluntarily
causing
grievous hurt
to extort
property, or
to constrain
to an illegal
act.

329. Whoever voluntarily causes grievous hurt for the purpose of extorting from the sufferer, or from any person interested in the sufferer any property or valuable security, or of constraining the sufferer or any person interested in such sufferer to do anything that is illegal or which may facilitate the commission of an offence, shall be punished with transportation for life, or imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to ten years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Voluntarily
causing hurt
to extort
confession,
or to compel
restoration
of property.

330. Whoever voluntarily causes hurt for the purpose of extorting from the sufferer, or any person interested in the sufferer, any confession or any information which may lead to the detection of an offence or misconduct, or for the purpose of constraining the sufferer or any person interested in the sufferer to restore or to cause the restoration of any property or valuable security, or to satisfy any claim or demand, or to give information which may lead to the restoration of any property or valuable security, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to seven years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Illustrations

- (a) *A*, a police-officer tortures *Z* in order to induce *Z* to confess that he committed a crime. *A* is guilty of an offence under this section.
- (b) *A*, a police-officer, tortures *B* to induce him to point out where certain stolen property is deposited. *A* is guilty of an offence under this section.
- (c) *A*, a revenue officer, tortures *Z* in order to compel him to pay certain arrears of revenue due from *Z*. *A* is guilty of an offence under this section.
- (d) *A*, a landlord, tortures a tenant in order to compel him to pay his rent. *A* is guilty of an offence under this section.

331. Whoever voluntarily causes grievous hurt for the purpose of extorting from the sufferer, or any person interested in the sufferer, any confession or any information which may lead to the detection of an offence or misconduct, or for the purpose of constraining the sufferer or any person interested in the sufferer to restore or to cause the restoration of any property or valuable security, or to satisfy any claim or demand, or to give information which may lead to the restoration of any property or valuable security, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to ten years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Voluntarily causing grievous hurt to extort confession, or to compel restoration of property.

332. Whoever voluntarily causes hurt to any person being a public servant in the discharge of his duty as such public servant, or with intent to prevent or deter that person or any other public servant from discharging his duty as such public servant, or in consequence of anything done or attempted to be done by that person in the lawful discharge of his duty as such public servant, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to three years, or with fine, or with both.

Voluntarily causing hurt to deter public servant from his duty.

333. Whoever voluntarily causes grievous hurt to any person being a public servant in the discharge of his duty as such public servant, or with intent to prevent or deter that person or any other public servant from discharging his duty as such public servant, or in consequence of anything done or attempted to be done by that person in the lawful discharge of his duty as such public servant, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to ten years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Voluntarily causing grievous hurt to deter public servant from his duty.

334. Whoever voluntarily causes hurt on grave and sudden provocation, if he neither intends nor knows himself to be likely to cause hurt to any person other than the person who gave the provocation, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to one month, or with fine which may extend to five hundred rupees, or with both.

Voluntarily causing hurt on provocation.

335. Whoever voluntarily causes grievous hurt on grave and sudden provocation, if he neither intends nor knows himself to be likely to cause grievous hurt to any person other than the person who gave the provocation, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to four years, or with fine which may extend to two thousand rupees, or with both.

Voluntarily causing grievous hurt on provocation.

Explanation.—The last two sections are subject to the same provisos as (Exception 1, section 300.)¹

Act endangering life or personal safety of others. ² 336. Whoever does any act so rashly or negligently as to endanger human life or the personal safety of others shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to one year, or with fine which may extend to five hundred rupees, or with both.

Causing hurt by act endangering life or personal safety of others. ³ 337. Whoever causes hurt to any person by doing any act so rashly or negligently as to endanger human life or the personal safety of others shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to two years, or with fine which may extend to one thousand rupees, or with both.

Causing grievous hurt by act endangering life or personal safety of others. ⁴ 338. Whoever causes grievous hurt to any person by doing any act so rashly or negligently as to endanger human life or the personal safety of others shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to five years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Of Wrongful Restraint and Wrongful Confinement

Wrongful restraint. 339. Whoever voluntarily obstructs any person, so as to prevent that person from proceeding in any direction in which that person has a right to proceed, is said wrongfully to restrain that person.

Exception.—The obstruction of a private way over land or water, which a person in good faith believes himself to have a lawful right to obstruct, is not an offence within the meaning of this section.

Illustration

A obstructs a path along which Z has a right to pass. A not believing in good faith that he has a right to stop the path. Z is thereby prevented from passing. A wrongfully restrains Z.

Wrongful confinement. 340. Whoever wrongfully restrains any person in such a manner as to prevent that person from proceeding beyond certain circumscribing limits is said "wrongfully to confine" that person.

Illustrations

(a) A causes Z to go within a walled space, and locks Z in. Z is thus prevented from proceeding in any direction beyond the circumscribing line of wall. A wrongfully confines Z.
(b) A places men with firearms at the outlets of a building, and tells Z that they will fire at Z if Z attempts to leave the building. A wrongfully confines Z.

Punishment for wrongful restraint. 341. Whoever wrongfully restrains any person shall be punished with simple imprisonment for a term which may extend to one month, or with fine which may extend to five hundred rupees, or with both.

¹ Now clause (A), sub-section (2), sections 299.

² Amended by Act LII, 1948.

342. Whoever wrongfully confines any person shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to one year, or with fine which may extend to one thousand rupees, or with both.

Punishment
for wrongful
confinement.

343. Whoever wrongfully confines any person for three days or more shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to two years, or with fine, or with both.

Wrongful
confinement
for three or
more days.

344. Whoever wrongfully confines any person for ten days or more shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to three years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Wrongful
confinement
for ten or
more days.

345. Whoever keeps any person in wrongful confinement, knowing that a writ for the liberation of that person has been duly issued, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to two years in addition to any term of imprisonment to which he may be liable under any other section of this Chapter.

Wrongful
confinement
of person for
whose libera-
tion writ has
been issued.

346. Whoever wrongfully confines any person in such manner as to indicate an intention that the confinement of such person may not be known to any person interested in the person so confined, or to any public servant, or that the place of such confinement may not be known to or discovered by any such person or public servant as hereinbefore mentioned, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to two years in addition to any other punishment to which he may be liable for such wrongful confinement.

Wrongful
confinement
in secret.

347. Whoever wrongfully confines any person for the purpose of extorting from the person confined, or from any person interested in the person confined, any property or valuable security, or of constraining the person confined or any person interested in such person to do anything illegal or to give any information which may facilitate the commission of an offence, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to three years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Wrongful
confinement
to extort
property, or
constrain to
illegal act.

348. Whoever wrongfully confines any person for the purpose of extorting from the person confined, or any person interested in the person confined, any confession or any information which may lead to the detection of an offence or misconduct, or for the purpose of constraining the person confined or any person interested in the person confined to restore or to cause the restoration of any property or valuable security, or to satisfy any claim or demand, or to give information which may lead to the restoration of any property or valuable security, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to three years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Wrongful
confinement
to extort
confession,
or compel
restoration
of property.

Of Criminal Force and Assault

Force.

349. A person is said to use force to another if he causes motion, change of motion, or cessation of motion to that other, or if he causes to any substance such motion, or change of motion, or cessation of motion as brings that substance into contact with any part of that other's body, or with anything which that other is wearing or carrying, or with anything so situated that such contact affects that other's sense of feeling : Provided that the person causing the motion, or change of motion, or cessation of motion causes that motion, change of motion, or cessation of motion in one of the three ways hereinafter described :

First.—By his own bodily power.

Secondly.—By disposing any substance in such a manner that the motion or change or cessation of motion takes place without any further act on his part, or on the part of any other person.

Thirdly.—By inducing any animal to move, to change its motion, or to cease to move.

Criminal force.

350. Whoever intentionally uses force to any person, without that person's consent, in order to the committing of any offence, or intending by the use of such force to cause, or knowing it to be likely that by the use of such force he will cause injury, fear or annoyance to the person to whom the force is used, is said to use criminal force to that other.

Illustrations

(a) Z is sitting in a moored boat on a river. A unfastens the moorings, and thus intentionally causes the boat to drift down the stream. Here A intentionally causes motion to Z, and he does this by disposing substances in such a manner that the motion is produced without any other action on any person's part. A has therefore intentionally used force to Z; and if he has done so without Z's consent, in order to the committing of any offence or intending or knowing it to be likely that this use of force will cause injury, fear or annoyance to Z, A has used criminal force to Z.

(b) Z is riding in a chariot. A lashes Z's horses, and thereby causes them to quicken their pace. Here A has caused change of motion to Z to be induced by the animals to change their motion. A has therefore used force to Z; and if A has done this without Z's consent, intending or knowing it to be likely that he may thereby injure, frighten or annoy Z, he has used criminal force to Z.

(c) Z is riding in a palanquin. A intending to rob Z, seizes the pole and stops the palanquin. Here A has caused cessation of motion to Z, and he has done this by his own bodily power. A has therefore used force to Z; and as A has acted thus intentionally, without Z's consent, in order to the commission of an offence, A has used criminal force to Z.

(d) A intentionally pushes against Z in the street. Here A has by his own bodily power moved his own person so as to bring it into contact with Z. He has therefore intentionally used force to Z; and if he has done so without Z's consent, intending or knowing it to be likely that he may thereby injure, frighten or annoy Z, he has used criminal force to Z.

(e) A throws a stone, intending or knowing it to be likely that the stone will be thus brought into contact with Z, or with Z's clothes, or with something carried by Z, or that it will strike water and dash up the water against Z's clothes or something carried by Z. Here if the throwing of the stone produce the effect of causing any substance to come into contact with Z, or Z's clothes, A has used force to Z; and if he did so without Z's consent, intending thereby to injure, frighten or annoy Z, he has used criminal force to Z.

(f) *A* intentionally pulls up a woman's veil. Here *A* intentionally uses force to her, and if he does so without her consent intending or knowing it to be likely that he may thereby injure, frighten or annoy her, he has used criminal force to her.

(g) *Z* is bathing. *A* pours into the bath water which he knows to be boiling. Here *A* intentionally by his own bodily power causes such motion in the boiling water as brings that water into contact with *Z*, or with other water so situated that such contact must affect *Z*'s sense of feeling. *A* has therefore intentionally used force to *Z*; and if he has done this without *Z*'s consent intending or knowing it to be likely that he may thereby cause injury, fear or annoyance to *Z*, *A* has used criminal force.

(h) *A* incites a dog to spring upon *Z*, without *Z*'s consent. Here if *A* intends to cause injury, fear or annoyance to *Z*, he uses criminal force to *Z*.

351. Whoever makes any gesture or any preparation, intending or knowing it to be likely that such gesture or preparation will cause any person present to apprehend that he who makes that gesture or preparation is about to use criminal force to that person, is said to commit an assault. Assault.

Explanation.—Mere words do not amount to an assault. But the words which a person uses may give to his gestures or preparations such a meaning as may make those gestures or preparations amount to an assault.

Illustrations

(a) *A* shake his fist at *Z*, intending or knowing it to be likely that he may thereby cause *Z* to believe that *A* is about to strike *Z*. *A* has committed an assault.

(b) *A* begins to unloose the muzzle of a ferocious dog, intending or knowing it to be likely that he may thereby cause *Z* to believe that he is about to cause the dog to attack *Z*. *A* has committed an assault upon *Z*.

(c) *A* takes up a stick, saying to *Z*, "I will give you a beating." Here though the words used by *A* could in no case amount to an assault, and though the mere gesture, unaccompanied by any other circumstances, might not amount to an assault, the gesture explained by the words may amount to an assault.

352. Whoever assaults or uses criminal force to any person otherwise than on grave and sudden provocation given by that person shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to three months or with fine which may extend to five hundred rupees, or with both. Punishment for assault or criminal force otherwise than on grave provocation.

Explanation.—Grave and sudden provocation will not mitigate the punishment for an offence under this section, if the provocation is sought or voluntarily provoked by the offender as an excuse for the offence, or

if the provocation is given by anything done in obedience to the law, or by a public servant in the lawful exercise of the powers of such public servant, or

if the provocation is given by anything done in the lawful exercise of the right of private defence.

Whether the provocation was grave and sudden enough to mitigate the offence is a question of fact.

Assault or criminal force to deter public servant from discharge of his duty.

353. Whoever assaults or uses criminal force to any person being a public servant in the execution of his duty as such public servant, or with intent to prevent or deter that person from discharging his duty as such public servant, or in consequence of anything done or attempted to be done by such person in the lawful discharge of his duty as such public servant, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to two years, or with fine, or with both.

Assault or criminal force to woman with intent to outrage her modesty.

354. Whoever assaults or uses criminal force to any woman, intending to outrage or knowing it to be likely that he will thereby outrage her modesty, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to two years, or with fine, or with both.

Assault or criminal force with intent to dishonour person, otherwise than on grave provocation.

355. Whoever assaults or uses criminal force to any person, intending thereby to dishonour that person, otherwise than on grave and sudden provocation given by that person, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to two years, or with fine, or with both.

Assault or criminal force in attempt to commit theft of property carried by a person.

356. Whoever assaults or uses criminal force to any person in attempting to commit theft of any property which that person is then wearing or carrying shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to two years, or with fine, or with both.

Assault or criminal force in attempt wrongfully to confine a person.

357. Whoever assaults or uses criminal force to any person in attempting wrongfully to confine that person shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to one year, or with fine which may extend to one thousand rupees, or with both.

Assault or criminal force on grave provocation.

358. Whoever assaults or uses criminal force to any person on grave and sudden provocation given by that person shall be punished with simple imprisonment for a term which may extend to one month, or with fine which may extend to two hundred rupees, or with both.

Explanation.—The last section is subject to the same explanation as section 352.

Of Kidnapping, Abduction, Slavery and Forced Labour

Kidnapping.

359. Kidnapping is of two kinds : kidnapping from the Union of Burma, and kidnapping from lawful guardianship.

Kidnapping from the Union of Burma.

360. Whoever conveys any person beyond the limits of the Union of Burma without the consent of that person, or of some person legally authorized to consent on behalf of that person, is said to kidnap that person from the Union of Burma.

361. Whoever takes or entices any minor under fourteen years of age if a male, or under sixteen years of age if a female, or any person of unsound mind, out of the keeping of the lawful guardian of such minor or person of unsound mind without the consent of such guardian, is said to kidnap such minor or person from lawful guardianship.

Kidnapping from lawful guardianship.

Explanation.—The words “lawful guardian” in this section include any person lawfully entrusted with the care or custody of such minor or other person.

Exception.—This section does not extend to the act of any person who in good faith believes himself to be the father of an illegitimate child, or who in good faith believes himself to be entitled to the lawful custody of such child, unless such act is committed for an immoral or unlawful purpose.

362. Whoever by force compels, or by any deceitful means induces, any person to go from any place is said to abduct that person.

Abduction.

363. Whoever kidnaps any person from the Union of Burma or from lawful guardianship shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to seven years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Punishment for kidnapping.

364. Whoever kidnaps or abducts any person in order that such person may be murdered, or may be so disposed of as to be put in danger of being murdered, shall be punished with transportation for life, or rigorous imprisonment for a term which may extend to ten years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Kidnapping or abducting in order to murder.

Illustrations

(a) *A* kidnaps *Z* from the Union of Burma, intending or knowing it to be likely that *Z* may be sacrificed to an idol. *A* has committed the offence defined in this section.

(b) *A* forcibly carries or entices *B* away from his home in order that *B* may be murdered. *A* has committed the offence defined in this section.

365. Whoever kidnaps or abducts any person with intent to cause that person to be secretly and wrongfully confined shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to seven years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Kidnapping or abducting with intent secretly and wrongfully to confine person.

366. Whoever kidnaps or abducts any woman with intent that she may be compelled, or knowing it to be likely that she will be compelled, to marry any person against her will, or in order that she may be forced or seduced to illicit intercourse, or knowing it to be likely that she will be forced or seduced to illicit intercourse, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to ten years, and shall also be liable to fine; and whoever, by means of criminal intimidation as defined in this Code or of abuse of authority or any other method of compulsion, induces any woman to

Kidnapping, abducting or inducing woman to compel her marriage, etc.

go from any place with intent that she may be, or knowing that it is likely that she will be, forced or seduced to illicit intercourse with another person shall also be punishable as aforesaid.

Procuration
of minor girl.

366A. Whoever, by any means whatsoever, induces any minor girl under the age of eighteen years to go from any place or to do any act with intent that such girl may be, or knowing that it is likely that she will be, forced or seduced to illicit intercourse with another person shall be punishable with imprisonment which may extend to ten years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Importation
of girl from
foreign
country.

366B. Whoever imports into the Union of Burma from any country outside the Union of Burma any girl under the age of twenty-one years with intent that she may be, or knowing it to be likely that she will be, forced or seduced to illicit intercourse with another person, [* * * *]¹ [whether by himself or by another person,] shall be punishable with imprisonment which may extend to ten years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Kidnapping
or abducting
in order to
subject
person to
grievous
hurt,
slavery, etc.

367. Whoever kidnaps or abducts any person in order that such person may be subjected, or may be so disposed of as to be put in danger of being subjected, to grievous hurt or slavery, or to the unnatural lust of any person, or knowing it to be likely that such person will be so subjected or disposed of, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to ten years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Wrongfully
concealing
or keeping in
confinement
kidnapped
or abducted
person.

368. Whoever, knowing that any person has been kidnapped or has been abducted, wrongfully conceals or confines such person shall be punished in the same manner as if he had kidnapped or abducted such person with the same intention or knowledge, or for the same purpose as that with or for which he conceals or detains such person in confinement.

Kidnapping
or abducting
child under
ten years
with intent
to steal from
its person.

369. Whoever kidnaps or abducts any child under the age of ten years, with the intention of taking dishonestly any moveable property from the person of such child, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to seven years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Buying or
disposing of
any person
as a slave.

370. Whoever imports, exports, removes, buys, sells or disposes of any person as a slave, or accepts, receives or detains against his will any person as a slave, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to seven years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Habitual
dealing in
slaves.

371. Whoever habitually imports, exports, removes, buys, sells, traffics or deals in slaves shall be punished with transportation for life, or with imprisonment of either description for a term not exceeding ten years, and shall also be liable to fine.

¹ Omitted by the Union of Burma (Adaptation of Laws) Order, 1948.

² The words in brackets should also have been omitted.

372. Whoever sells, lets to hire, or otherwise disposes of any person under the age of eighteen years with intent that such person shall at any age be employed or used for the purpose of prostitution or illicit intercourse with any person or for any unlawful and immoral purpose, or knowing it to be likely that such person will at any age be employed or used for any such purpose, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to ten years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Selling minor for purposes of prostitution, etc.

Explanation 1.—When a female under the age of eighteen years is sold, let for hire or otherwise disposed of to a prostitute or to any person who keeps or manages a brothel the person so disposing of such female shall, until the contrary is proved, be presumed to have disposed of her with the intent that she shall be used for the purpose of prostitution.

Explanation 2.—For the purposes of this section “illicit intercourse” means sexual intercourse between persons not united by marriage or by any union or tie which, though not amounting to a marriage, is recognised by the personal law or custom of the community to which they belong or, where they belong to different communities, of both such communities, as constituting between them a *quasi*-marital relation.

373. Whoever buys, hires or otherwise obtains possession of any person under the age of eighteen years with intent that such person shall at any age be employed or used for the purpose of prostitution or illicit intercourse with any person or for any unlawful and immoral purpose, or knowing it to be likely that such person will at any age be employed or used for any such purpose, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to ten years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Buying minor for purposes of prostitution, etc.

Explanation 1.—Any prostitute or any person keeping or managing a brothel who buys, hires or otherwise obtains possession of a female under the age of eighteen years shall, until the contrary is proved, be presumed to have obtained possession of such female with the intent that she shall be used for the purpose of prostitution.

Explanation 2.—“ Illicit intercourse ” has the same meaning as in section 372.

374. Whoever unlawfully compels any person to labour against the will of that person shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to one year, or with fine, or with both.

Unlawful compulsory labour.

Of Rape

375. A man is said to commit “rape” who, except in the case hereinafter excepted, has sexual intercourse with a woman under circumstances falling under any of the five following descriptions :—

First.—Against her will.

Secondly.—Without her consent.

Rape.

Thirdly.—With her consent, when her consent has been obtained by putting her in fear of death or of hurt.

Fourthly.—With her consent, when the man knows that he is not her husband, and that her consent is given because she believes that he is another man to whom she is or believes herself to be lawfully married.

Fifthly.—With or without her consent, when she is under fourteen years of age.

Explanation.—Penetration is sufficient to constitute the sexual intercourse necessary to the offence of rape.

Exception.—Sexual intercourse by a man with his own wife, the wife not being under thirteen years of age, is not rape.

Punishment
for rape.

376. Whoever commits rape shall be punished with transportation for life, or with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to ten years, and shall also be liable to fine, unless the woman raped is his own wife and is not under twelve years of age, in which case he shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to two years, or with fine, or with both.

Of Unnatural Offences

Unnatural
offences.

377. Whoever voluntarily has carnal intercourse against the order of nature with any man, woman or animal shall be punished with transportation for life, or with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to ten years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Explanation.—Penetration is sufficient to constitute the carnal intercourse necessary to the offence described in this section.

CHAPTER XVII

OF OFFENCES AGAINST PROPERTY

Of Theft

Theft.

378. Whoever, intending to take dishonestly any moveable property out of the possession of any person without that person's consent, moves that property in order to such taking is said to commit theft.

Explanation 1.—A thing so long as it is attached to the earth, not being moveable property, is not the subject of theft ; but it becomes capable of being the subject of theft as soon as it is severed from the earth.

Explanation 2.—A moving effected by the same act which effects the severance may be a theft.

Explanation 3.—A person is said to cause a thing to move by removing an obstacle which prevented it from moving, or by separating it from any other thing, as well as by actually moving it.

Explanation 4.—A person who by any means causes an animal to move is said to move that animal, and to move everything which, in consequence of the motion so caused, is moved by that animal.

Explanation 5.—The consent mentioned in the definition may be express or implied, and may be given either by the person in possession, or by any person having for that purpose authority either express or implied.

Illustrations

(a) *A* cuts down a tree on *Z*'s ground, with the intention of dishonestly taking the tree out of *Z*'s possession without *Z*'s consent. Here, as soon as *A* has severed the tree in order to such taking he has committed theft.

(b) *A* puts a bait for dogs in his pocket, and thus induces *Z*'s dog to follow him. Here, if *A*'s intention be dishonestly to take the dog out of *Z*'s possession without *Z*'s consent, *A* has committed theft as soon as *Z*'s dog has begun to follow *A*.

(c) *A* meets a bullock carrying a box of treasure. He drives the bullock in a certain direction' in order that he may dishonestly take the treasure. As soon as the bullock begins to move, *A* has committed theft of the treasure.

(d) *A* being *Z*'s servant, and entrusted by *Z* with the care of *Z*'s plate, dishonestly runs away with the plate, without *Z*'s consent. *A* has committed theft.

(e) *Z*, going on a journey, entrusts his plate to *A*, the keeper of a warehouse, till *Z* shall return. *A* carries the plate to a goldsmith and sells it. Here the plate was not in *Z*'s possession. It could not therefore be taken out of *Z*'s possession, and *A* has not committed theft, though he may have committed criminal breach of trust.

(f) *A* finds a ring belonging to *Z* on a table in the house which *Z* occupies. Here the ring is in *Z*'s possession, and if *A* dishonestly removes it, *A* commits theft.

(g) *A* finds a ring lying on the high-road, not in the possession of any person. *A* by taking it, commits no theft, though he may commit criminal misappropriation of property.

(h) *A* sees a ring belonging to *Z* lying on a table in *Z*'s house. Not venturing to misappropriate the ring immediately for fear of search and detection, *A* hides the ring in a place where it is highly improbable that it will ever be found by *Z*, with the intention of taking the ring from the hiding place and selling it when the loss is forgotten. Here *A*, at the time of first moving the ring, commits theft.

(i) *A* delivers his watch to *Z*, a jeweller, to be regulated. *Z* carries it to his shop. *A* not owing to the jeweller any debt for which the jeweller might lawfully detain the watch as a security, enters the shop openly, takes his watch by force out of *Z*'s hand, and carries it away. Here *A*, though he may have committed criminal trespass and assault, has not committed theft, in as much as what he did was not done dishonestly.

(j) If *A* owes money to *Z* for repairing the watch, and if *Z* retain the watch lawfully as security for the debt, and *A* takes the watch out of *Z*'s possession, with the intention of depriving *Z* of the property as a security for his debt, he commits theft, in as much as he takes it dishonestly.

(k) Again, if *A*, having pawned his watch to *Z*, takes it out of *Z*'s possession without *Z*'s consent, not having paid what he borrowed on the watch, he commits theft, though the watch is his own property, in as much as he takes it dishonestly.

(l) *A* takes an article belonging to *Z* out of *Z*'s possession without *Z*'s consent, with the intention of keeping it until he obtains money from *Z* as a reward for its restoration. Here *A* takes dishonestly; *A* has therefore committed theft.

(m) *A*, being on friendly terms with *Z*, goes into *Z*'s library in *Z*'s absence, and takes away a book without *Z*'s express consent for the purpose merely of reading it, and with the intention of returning it. Here, it is probable that *A* may have conceived that he had *Z*'s implied consent to use *Z*'s book. If this was *A*'s impression, *A* has not committed theft.

(n) *A* asks charity from *Z*'s wife. She gives *A* money, food and clothes, which *A* knows to belong to *Z*, her husband. Here it is probable that *A* may conceive that *Z*'s wife is authorized to give away alms. If this was *A*'s impression, *A* has not committed theft.

(o) *A* is the paramour of *Z*'s wife. She gives *A* valuable property, which *A* knows to belong to her husband *Z*, and to be such property as she has not authority from *Z* to give. If *A* takes the property dishonestly, he commits theft.

(p) *A*, in good faith, believing property belonging to *Z* to be *A*'s own property, takes that property out of *B*'s possession. Here, as *A* does not take dishonestly, he does not commit theft.

Punishment
for theft.

379. Whoever commits theft shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to three years, or with fine, or with both.

Theft in
dwelling
house, etc.

380. Whoever commits theft in any building, tent or vessel, which building, tent or vessel is used as a human dwelling, or used for the custody of property, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to seven years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Theft by
clerk or
servant of
property in
possession of
master.

381. Whoever, being a clerk or servant, or being employed in the capacity of a clerk or servant, commits theft in respect of any property in the possession of his master or employer shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to seven years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Theft after
preparation
made for
causing
death, hurt
or restraint
in order to
the committing
of the
theft.

382. Whoever commits theft, having made preparation for causing death, or hurt, or restraint, or fear of death, or of hurt, or of restraint, to any person in order to the committing of such theft, or in order to the effecting of his escape after the committing of such theft, or in order to the retaining of property taken by such theft, shall be punished with rigorous imprisonment for a term which may extend to ten years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Illustrations

(a) *A* commits theft of property in *Z*'s possession ; and, while committing this theft he has a loaded pistol under his garment having provided this pistol for the purpose of hurting *Z* in case *Z* should resist. *A* has committed the offence defined in this section.

(b) *A* picks *Z*'s pocket, having posted several of his companions near him in order that they may restrain *Z* if *Z* should perceive what is passing and should resist or should attempt to apprehend *A*. *A* has committed the offence defined in this section.

Of Extortion

Extortion.

383. Whoever intentionally puts any person in fear of any injury to that person, or to any other, and thereby dishonestly induces the person so put in fear to deliver to any person any property or valuable security or anything signed or sealed which may be converted into a valuable security, commits "extortion."

Illustrations

(a) *A* threatens to publish a defamatory libel concerning *Z* unless *Z* gives him money. He thus induces *Z* to give him money. *A* has committed extortion.

(b) *A* threatens *Z* that he will keep *Z*'s child in wrongful confinement, unless *Z* will sign and deliver to *A* a promissory note binding *Z* to pay certain money to *A*. *Z* signs and delivers the note. *A* has committed extortion.

(c) *A* threatens to send club-men to plough up *Z*'s field unless *Z* will sign and deliver to *B* a bond binding *Z* under a penalty to deliver certain produce to *B*, and thereby induces *Z* to sign and deliver the bond. *A* has committed extortion.

(d) *A*, by putting *Z* in fear of grievous hurt, dishonestly induces *Z* to sign or affix his seal to a blank paper and deliver it to *A*. *Z* signs and delivers the paper to *A*. Here, as the paper so signed may be converted into a valuable security, *A* has committed extortion.

384. Whoever commits extortion shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to three years, or with fine, or with both. Punishment for Extortion.

385. Whoever, in order to the committing of extortion, puts any person in fear, or attempts to put any person in fear, of any injury shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to two years, or with fine, or with both. Putting person in fear of injury in order to commit extortion.

386. Whoever commits extortion by putting any person in fear of death or of grievous hurt to that person or to any other shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to ten years, and shall also be liable to fine. Extortion by putting a person in fear of death or grievous hurt.

387. Whoever, in order to the committing of extortion, puts or attempts to put any person in fear of death or of grievous hurt to that person or to any other shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to seven years, and shall also be liable to fine. Putting person in fear of death or of grievous hurt, in order to commit extortion.

388. Whoever commits extortion by putting any person in fear of an accusation against that person or any other of having committed or attempted to commit any offence punishable with death, or with transportation for life, or with imprisonment for a term which may extend to ten years, or of having attempted to induce any other person to commit such offence, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to ten years, and shall also be liable to fine; and, if the offence be one punishable under section 377, may be punished with transportation for life. Extortion by threat of accusation of an offence punishable with death or transportation, etc.

389. Whoever, in order to the committing of extortion, puts or attempts to put any person in fear of an accusation, against that person or any other, of having committed, or attempted to commit, any offence punishable with death or with transportation for life, or with imprisonment for a term which may extend to ten years, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to ten years, and shall also be liable to fine; and, if the offence be punishable under section 377, may be punished with transportation for life. Putting person in fear of accusation of offence in order to commit extortion.

Of Robbery and Dacoity

Robbery. **390.** In all robbery there is either theft or extortion.

When theft is robbery. Theft is "robbery" if, in order to the committing of the theft, or in committing the theft, or in carrying away or attempting to carry away property obtained by the theft, the offender, for that end, voluntarily causes or attempts to cause to any person death or hurt or wrongful restraint, or fear of instant death or of instant hurt or of instant wrongful restraint.

When extortion is robbery. Extortion is "robbery" if the offender, at the time of committing the extortion, is in the presence of the person put in fear, and commits the extortion by putting that person in fear of instant death, of instant hurt or of instant wrongful restraint to that person or to some other person, and, by so putting in fear, induces the person so put in fear then and there to deliver up the thing extorted.

Explanation.—The offender is said to be present if he is sufficiently near to put the other person in fear of instant death, of instant hurt, or of instant wrongful restraint.

Illustrations

(a) *A* holds *Z* down, and fraudulently takes *Z*'s money and jewels from *Z*'s clothes, without *Z*'s consent. Here *A* has committed theft, and, in order to the committing of that theft, has voluntarily caused wrongful restraint to *Z*. *A* has therefore committed robbery.

(b) *A* meets *Z* on the high road, shows a pistol, and demands *Z*'s purse. *Z*, in consequence, surrenders his purse. Here *A* has extorted the purse from *Z* by putting him in fear of instant hurt, and being at the time of committing the extortion in his presence. *A* has therefore committed robbery.

(c) *A* meets *Z* and *Z*'s child on the high-road. *A* takes the child, and threatens to fling it down a precipice unless *Z* delivers his purse. *Z*, in consequence, delivers his purse. Here *A* has extorted the purse from *Z* by causing *Z* to be in fear of instant hurt to the child who is there present. *A* has therefore committed robbery on *Z*.

(d) *A* obtains property from *Z* by saying— "Your child is in the hands of my gang and will be put to death unless you send us ten thousand rupees." This is extortion, and punishable as such; but it is not robbery unless *Z* is put in fear of the instant death of his child.

Dacoity. **391.** When five or more persons conjointly commit or attempt to commit a robbery, or where the whole number of persons conjointly committing or attempting to commit a robbery and persons present and aiding such commission or attempt amount to five or more, every person so committing, attempting or aiding is said to commit "dacoity."

Punishment for robbery. **392.** Whoever commits robbery shall be punished with rigorous imprisonment for a term which may extend to ten years, and shall also be liable to fine; and, if the robbery be committed on the highway between sunset and sunrise, the imprisonment may be extended to fourteen years.

393. Whoever attempts to commit robbery shall be punished with rigorous imprisonment for a term which may extend to seven years, and shall also be liable to fine. Attempt to commit robbery.

394. If any person, in committing or in attempting to commit robbery, voluntarily causes hurt, such person, and any other person jointly concerned in committing or attempting to commit such robbery, shall be punished with transportation for life, or with rigorous imprisonment for a term which may extend to ten years, and shall also be liable to fine. Voluntarily causing hurt in committing robbery.

395. Whoever commits dacoity shall be punished with transportation for life, or with rigorous imprisonment for a term which may extend to ten years, and shall also be liable to fine. Punishment for dacoity.

396. If any one of five or more person, who are conjointly committing dacoity, commits murder in so committing dacoity, every one of those persons shall be punished with death, or transportation for life, or rigorous imprisonment for a term which may extend to ten years, and shall also be liable to fine. Dacoity with murder.

397. If, at the time of committing robbery or dacoity, the offender * * * * causes grievous hurt to any person, or attempts to cause death or grievous hurt to any person, the imprisonment with which such offender shall be punished shall not be less than seven years. Robbery or dacoity, with attempt to cause death or grievous hurt.

398. * * * *

399. Whoever makes any preparation for committing dacoity shall be punished with rigorous imprisonment for a term which may extend to ten years, and shall also be liable to fine. Making preparation to commit dacoity.

400. Whoever shall belong to a gang of persons associated for the purpose of habitually committing dacoity shall be punished with transportation for life, or with rigorous imprisonment for a term which may extend to ten years, and shall also be liable to fine. Punishment for belonging to gang of dacoits.

401. Whoever shall belong to any wandering or other gang of persons associated for the purpose of habitually committing theft or robbery, and not being a gang of *thugs* or dacoits, shall be punished with rigorous imprisonment for a term which may extend to seven years, and shall also be liable to fine. Punishment for belonging to gang of thieves.

Assembling
for purpose
of commit-
ting dacoity.

402. Whoever shall be one of five or more persons assembled for the purpose of committing dacoity shall be punished with rigorous imprisonment for a term which may extend to seven years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Of Criminal Misappropriation of Property

Dishonest
misappropriation
of property.

403. Whoever dishonestly misappropriates or converts to his own use any moveable property shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to two years, or with fine, or with both.

Illustrations

(a) *A* takes property belonging to *Z* out of *Z*'s possession in good faith, believing, at the time when he takes it, that the property belongs to himself. *A* is not guilty of theft; but if *A*, after discovering his mistake, dishonestly appropriates the property to his own use, he is guilty of an offence under this section.

(b) *A*, being on friendly terms with *Z*, goes into *Z*'s library in *Z*'s absence, and takes away a book without *Z*'s express consent. Here, if *A* was under the impression that he had *Z*'s implied consent to take the book for the purpose of reading it, *A* has not committed theft. But, if *A* afterwards sells the book for his own benefit, he is guilty of an offence under this section.

(c) *A* and *B* being joint owners of a horse, *A* takes the horse out of *B*'s possession, intending to use it. Here, as *A* has a right to use the horse, he does not dishonestly misappropriate it. But, if *A* sells the horse and appropriate the whole proceeds to his own use, he is guilty of an offence under this section.

Explanation 1.—A dishonest misappropriation for a time only is a misappropriation within the meaning of this section.

Illustration

A finds a Government promissory note belonging to *Z*, bearing a blank endorsement. *A*, knowing that the note belongs to *Z*, pledges it with a banker as a security for a loan, intending at a future time to restore it to *Z*. *A* has committed an offence under this section.

Explanation 2.—A person who finds property not in the possession of any other person, and takes such property for the purpose of protecting it for, or of restoring it to, the owner, does not take or misappropriate it dishonestly, and is not guilty of an offence: but he is guilty of the offence above defined if he appropriates it to his own use when he knows or has the means of discovering the owner, or before he has used reasonable means to discover and give notice to the owner and has kept the property a reasonable time to enable the owner to claim it.

What are reasonable means of what is a reasonable time in such a case is a question of fact.

It is not necessary that the finder should know who is the owner of the property or that any particular person is the owner of it: it is sufficient if, at the time of appropriating it, he does not believe it to be his own property, or in good faith believes that the real owner cannot be found.

Illustrations

(a) *A* finds a rupee on the high-road, not knowing to whom the rupee belongs. *A* picks up the rupee. Here *A* has not committed the offence defined in this section.

(b) *A* finds a letter on the road, containing a bank note. From the direction and contents of the letter he learns to whom the note belongs. He appropriates the note. He is guilty of an offence under this section.

(c) *A* finds a cheque payable to bearer. He can form no conjecture as to the person who has lost the cheque. But the name of the person who has drawn the cheque appears. *A* knows that this person can direct him to the person in whose favour the cheque was drawn. *A* appropriates the cheque without attempting to discover the owner. He is guilty of an offence under this section.

(d) *A* sees *Z* drop his purse with money in it. *A* picks up the purse with the intention of restoring it to *Z*, but afterwards appropriates it to his own use. *A* has committed an offence under this section.

(e) *A* finds a purse with money, not knowing to whom it belongs; he afterwards discovers that it belongs to *Z*, and appropriates it to his own use. *A* is guilty of an offence under this section.

(f) *A* finds a valuable ring, not knowing to whom it belongs. *A* sells it immediately without attempting to discover the owner. *A* is guilty of an offence under this section.

404. Whoever dishonestly misappropriates or converts to his own use property, knowing that such property was in the possession of a deceased person at the time of that person's decease, and has not since been in the possession of any person legally entitled to such possession, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to three years, and shall also be liable to fine; and if the offender at the time of such person's decease was employed by him as a clerk or servant, the imprisonment may extend to seven years.

Dishonest misappropriation of property possessed by deceased person at the time of his death.

Illustration

Z dies in possession of furniture and money. His servant *A*, before the money comes into the possession of any person entitled to such possession, dishonestly misappropriates it. *A* has committed the offence defined in this section.

Of Criminal Breach of Trust

405. Whoever, being in any manner entrusted with property, or with any dominion over property, dishonestly misappropriates or converts to his own use that property, or dishonestly uses or disposes of that property in violation of any direction of law prescribing the mode in which such trust is to be discharged, or of any legal contract, express or implied, which he has made touching the discharge of such trust, or wilfully suffers any other person so to do, commits "criminal breach of trust."

Criminal breach of trust.

Illustrations

(a) *A*, being executor to the will of a deceased person, dishonestly disobeys the law which directs him to divide the effects according to the will, and appropriates them to his own use. *A* has committed criminal breach of trust.

(b) *A* is a warehouse-keeper. *Z*, going on a journey, entrusts his furniture to *A*, under a contract that it shall be returned on payment of a stipulated sum for warehouse-room. *A* dishonestly sells the goods. *A* has committed criminal breach of trust.

(c) *A*, residing in Rangoon, is agent for *Z*, residing at Mandalay. There is an express or implied contract between *A* and *Z* that all sums remitted by *Z* to *A* shall be invested by *A* according to *Z*'s direction. *Z* remits a lakh of rupees to *A*, with directions to *A* to invest the same in Government paper. *A* dishonestly disobeys the directions and employs the money in his own business. *A* has committed criminal breach of trust.

(d) But if *A*, in the last illustration, not dishonestly but in good faith, believing that it will be more for *Z*'s advantage to hold shares in a joint stock bank, disobeys *Z*'s directions, and buys shares in a joint stock bank for *Z*, instead of buying Government paper, here, though *Z* should suffer loss, and should be entitled to bring a civil action against *A* on account of that loss, yet *A*, not having acted dishonestly, has not committed criminal breach of trust.

(e) *A*, a revenue-officer, is entrusted with public money and is either directed by law, or bound by a contract, express or implied, with the Government, to pay into a certain treasury all the public money which he holds. *A* dishonestly appropriates the money. *A* has committed criminal breach of trust.

(f) *A*, a carrier, is entrusted by *Z* with property to be carried by land or by water. *A* dishonestly misappropriates the property. *A* has committed criminal breach of trust.

Punishment
for criminal
breach of
trust.

406. Whoever commits criminal breach of trust shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to three years, or with fine, or with both.

Criminal
breach of
trust by
carrier, etc.

407. Whoever, being entrusted with property as a carrier, wharfinger or warehouse-keeper, commits criminal breach of trust in respect of such property shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to seven years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Criminal
breach of
trust by
clerk or
servant.

408. Whoever, being a clerk or servant or employed as a clerk or servant, and being in any manner entrusted in such capacity with property, or with any dominion over property, commits criminal breach of trust in respect of that property shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to seven years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Criminal
breach of
trust by
public
servant, or
by banker,
merchant or
agent.

409. Whoever, being in any manner entrusted with property, or with any dominion over property, in his capacity of a public servant or in the way of his business as a banker, merchant, factor, broker, attorney or agent, commits criminal breach of trust in respect of that property shall be punished with transportation for life, or with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to ten years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Of the Receiving of Stolen Property

Stolen
property.

410. Property, the possession whereof has been transferred by theft, or by extortion, or by robbery, and property which has been criminally misappropriated or in respect of which criminal breach of trust has been committed, is designated as "stolen property," whether the transfer has been made, or the misappropriation or breach of trust has been committed, within or without the Union of Burma. But, if such property subsequently comes into the possession of a person legally entitled to the possession thereof, it then ceases to be stolen property.

411. Whoever dishonestly receives or retains any stolen property, knowing or having reason to believe the same to be stolen property, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to three years or, with fine, or with both.

Dishonestly receiving stolen property.

412. Whoever dishonestly receives or retains any stolen property, the possession whereof he knows or has reason to believe to have been transferred by the commission of dacoity, or dishonestly receives from a person, whom he knows or has reason to believe to belong or to have belonged to a gang of dacoits, property which he knows or has reason to believe to have been stolen, shall be punished with transportation for life, or with rigorous imprisonment for a term which may extend to ten years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Dishonestly receiving property stolen in the commission of a dacoity.

413. Whoever habitually receives or deals in property which he knows or has reason to believe to be stolen property shall be punished with transportation for life, or with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to ten years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Habitually dealing in stolen property.

414. Whoever voluntarily assists in concealing or disposing of or making away with property which he knows or has reason to believe to be stolen property shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to three years, or with fine, or with both.

Assisting in concealment of stolen property.

Of Cheating

415. Whoever, by deceiving any person, fraudulently or dishonestly induces the person so deceived to deliver any property to any person, or to consent that any person shall retain any property, or intentionally induces the person so deceived to do or omit to do anything which he would not do or omit if he were not so deceived, and which act or omission causes or is likely to cause damage or harm to that person in body, mind, reputation or property, is said to "cheat."

Cheating.

Explanation.—A dishonest concealment of facts is a deception within the meaning of this section.

Illustrations

(a) *A*, by falsely pretending to be in the Civil Service, intentionally deceives *Z*, and thus dishonestly induces *Z* to let him have on credit goods for which he does not mean to pay. *A* cheats.

(b) *A*, by putting a counterfeit mark on an article, intentionally deceives *Z* into a belief that this article was made by a certain celebrated manufacturer, and thus dishonestly induces *Z* to buy and pay for the article. *A* cheats.

(c) *A*, by exhibiting to *Z* a false sample of an article, intentionally deceives *Z* into believing that the article corresponds with the sample, and thereby dishonestly induces *Z* to buy and pay for the article. *A* cheats.

(d) *A*, by tendering in payment for an article a bill on a house with which *A* keeps no money, and by which *A* expects that the bill will be dishonoured, intentionally deceives *Z*, and thereby dishonestly induces *Z* to deliver the article, intending not to pay for it. *A* cheats.

(e) *A*, by pledging as diamonds articles which he knows are not diamonds, intentionally deceives *Z*, and thereby dishonestly induces *Z* to lend money. *A* cheats.

(f) *A* intentionally deceives *Z* into a belief that *A* means to repay any money that *Z* may lend to him and thereby dishonestly induces *Z* to lend him money, *A* not intending to repay it. *A* cheats.

(g) *A* intentionally deceives *Z* into a belief that *A* means to deliver to *Z* a certain quantity of indigo plant which he does not intend to deliver, and thereby dishonestly induces *Z* to advance money upon the faith of such delivery. *A* cheats; but if *A*, at the time of obtaining the money, intends to deliver the indigo plant, and afterwards breaks his contract and does not deliver it, he does not cheat, but is liable only to a civil action for breach of contract.

(h) *A* intentionally deceives *Z* into a belief that *A* has performed *A*'s part of a contract made with *Z* which he has not performed, and thereby dishonestly induces *Z* to pay money. *A* cheats.

(i) *A* sells and conveys an estate to *B*. *A*, knowing that in consequence of such sale he has no right to the property, sells or mortgages the same to *Z* without disclosing the fact of the previous sale and conveyance to *B*, and receives the purchase or mortgage money from *Z*. *A* cheats.

Cheating by personation.

416. A person is said to "cheat by personation" if he cheats by pretending to be some other person, or by knowingly substituting one person for another, or representing that he or any other person is a person other than he or such other person really is.

Explanation.—The offence is committed whether the individual personated is a real or imaginary person.

Illustrations

(a) *A* cheats by pretending to be a certain rich banker of the same name. *A* cheats by personation.

(b) *A* cheats by pretending to be *B*, a person who is deceased. *A* cheats by personation.

Punishment for cheating.

417. Whoever cheats shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to one year, or with fine, or with both.

Cheating with knowledge that wrongful loss may ensue to person whose interest offender is bound to protect.

418. Whoever cheats with the knowledge that he is likely thereby to cause wrongful loss to a person whose interest in the transaction to which the cheating relates he was bound either by law or by legal contract to protect, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to three years, or with fine, or with both.

Punishment for cheating by personation.

419. Whoever cheats by personation shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to three years, or with fine, or with both.

420. Whoever cheats and thereby dishonestly induces the person deceived to deliver any property to any person, or to make, alter or destroy the whole or any part of a valuable security, or anything which is signed or sealed and which is capable of being converted into a valuable security, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to seven years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Cheating and dishonestly inducing delivery of property.

Of Fraudulent Deeds and Dispositions of Property

421. Whoever dishonestly or fraudulently removes, conceals or delivers to any person, or transfers or causes to be transferred to any person, without adequate consideration, any property, intending thereby to prevent, or knowing it to be likely that he will thereby prevent, the distribution of that property according to law among his creditors or the creditors of any, other person, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to two years, or with fine, or with both.

Dishonest or fraudulent removal or concealment of property to prevent distribution among creditors.

422. Whoever dishonestly or fraudulently prevents any debt or demand due to himself or to any other person from being made available according to law for payment of his debts or the debts of such other person shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to two years, or with fine, or with both.

Dishonestly or fraudulently preventing debt being available for creditors.

423. Whoever dishonestly or fraudulently signs, executes or becomes a party to any deed or instrument which purports to transfer or subject to any charge any property, or any interest therein, and which contains any false statement relating to the consideration for such transfer or charge, or relating to the person or persons for whose use or benefit it is really intended to operate, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to two years, or with fine, or with both.

Dishonest or fraudulent execution of deed of transfer containing false statement of consideration.

424. Whoever dishonestly or fraudulently conceals or removes any property of himself or any other person, or dishonestly or fraudulently assists in the concealment or removal thereof, or dishonestly releases any demand or claim to which he is entitled, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to two years, or with fine, or with both.

Dishonest or fraudulent removal or concealment of property.

Of Mischief

425. Whoever, with intent to cause, or knowing that he is likely to cause, wrongful loss or damage to the public or to any person, causes the destruction of any property, or any such change in any property or in the situation thereof as destroys or diminishes its value or utility, or affects it injuriously, commits "mischief."

Mischief.

Explanation 1.—It is not essential to the offence of mischief that the offender should intend to cause loss or damage to the owner of the property

injured or destroyed. It is sufficient if he intends to cause, or knows that he is likely to cause, wrongful loss or damage to any person by injuring any property, whether it belongs to that person or not.

Explanation 2.—Mischief may be committed by an act affecting property belonging to the person who commits the act, or to that person and others jointly.

Illustrations

(a) *A* voluntarily burns a valuable security belonging to *Z* intending to cause wrongful loss to *Z*. *A* has committed mischief.

(b) *A* introduces water in to an ice-house belonging to *Z* and thus causes the ice to melt intending wrongful loss to *Z*. *A* has committed mischief.

(c) *A* voluntarily throws into a river a ring belonging to *Z*, with the intention of thereby causing wrongful loss to *Z*. *A* has committed mischief.

(d) *A*, knowing that his effects are about to be taken in execution in order to satisfy a debt due from him to *Z*, destroys those effects, with the intention of thereby preventing *Z* from obtaining satisfaction of the debt, and of thus causing damage to *Z*. *A* has committed mischief.

(e) *A*, having insured a ship, voluntarily causes the same to be cast away, with the intention of causing damage to the underwriters. *A* has committed mischief.

(f) *A* causes a ship to be cast away, intending thereby to cause damage to *Z* who has lent money on bottomry on the ship. *A* has committed mischief.

(g) *A*, having joint property with *Z* in a horse, shoots the horse, intending thereby to cause wrongful loss to *Z*. *A* has committed mischief.

(h) *A* causes cattle to enter upon a field belonging to *Z*, intending to cause and knowing that he is likely to cause damage to *Z*'s crop. *A* has committed mischief.

Punishment
for mischief.

426. Whoever commits mischief shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to three months, or with fine, or with both.

Mischief
causing
damage to
the amount
of fifty
rupees.

427. Whoever commits mischief, and thereby causes loss or damage to the amount of fifty rupees or upwards, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to two years, or with fine, or with both.

Mischief by
killing or
maiming
animal of
the value of
ten rupees.

428. Whoever commits mischief by killing, poisoning, maiming or rendering useless any animal or animals of the value of ten rupees or upwards shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to two years, or with fine, or with both.

Mischief by
killing or
maiming
cattle, etc.,
of any value
or any animal
of the value
of fifty
rupees.

429. Whoever commits mischief by killing, poisoning, maiming or rendering useless any elephant, camel, horse, mule, buffalo, bull, cow or ox, whatever may be the value thereof, or any other animal of the value of fifty rupees or upwards, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to five years, or with fine, or with both.

430. Whoever commits mischief by doing any act which causes, or which he knows to be likely to cause, a diminution of the supply of water for agricultural purposes, or for food or drink for human beings or for animals which are property, or for cleanliness or for carrying on any manufacture, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to five years, or with fine, or with both.

Mischief by injury to works of irrigation or by wrongfully diverting water.

431. Whoever commits mischief by doing any act which renders, or which he knows to be likely to render, any public road, bridge, navigable river or navigable channel, natural or artificial, impassable or less safe for travelling or conveying property shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to five years, or with fine, or with both.

Mischief by injury to public road, bridge, river or channel.

432. Whoever commits mischief by doing any act which causes, or which he knows to be likely to cause, an inundation or an obstruction to any public drainage, attended with injury or damage, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to five years, or with fine, or with both.

Mischief by causing inundation or obstruction to public drainage attended with damage.

433. Whoever commits mischief by destroying or moving any light-house or other light used as a sea-mark, or any sea-mark or buoy or other thing placed as a guide for navigators, or by any act which renders any such light-house, sea-mark, buoy or other such thing as aforesaid less useful as a guide for navigators, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to seven years, or with fine, or with both.

Mischief by destroying, moving or rendering less useful a light-house or sea-mark.

434. Whoever commits mischief by destroying or moving any land-mark fixed by the authority of a public servant, or by any act which renders such land-mark less useful as such, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to one year, or with fine, or with both.

Mischief by destroying or moving, etc., a land-mark fixed by public authority.

435. Whoever commits mischief by fire or any explosive substance, intending to cause, or knowing it to be likely that he will thereby cause, damage to any property to the amount of one hundred rupees or upwards, or (where the property is agricultural produce) ten rupees or upwards, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to seven years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Mischief by fire or explosive substance with intent to cause damage to amount of one hundred or (in case of agricultural produce) ten rupees.

436. Whoever commits mischief by fire or any explosive substance, intending to cause, or knowing it to be likely that he will thereby cause, the destruction of any building which is ordinarily used as a place of worship or

Mischief by fire or explosive substance with

intent to destroy house, etc.. as a human dwelling or as a place for the custody of property, shall be punished with transportation for life, or with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to ten years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Mischief with intent to destroy or make unsafe a decked vessel or one of twenty tons burden. **437.** Whoever commits mischief to any decked vessel or any vessel of a burden of twenty tons or upwards, intending to destroy or render unsafe, or knowing it to be likely that he will thereby destroy or render unsafe, that vessel, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to ten years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Punishment for the mischief described in section 437 committed by fire or explosive substance. **438.** Whoever commits, or attempts to commit, by fire or any explosive substance such mischief as is described in the last preceding section shall be punished with transportation for life, or with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to ten years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Punishment for intentionally running vessel aground or ashore with intent to commit theft, etc. **439.** Whoever intentionally runs any vessel aground or ashore, intending to commit theft of any property contained therein or to dishonestly misappropriate any such property, or with intent that such theft or misappropriation of property may be committed, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to ten years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Mischief committed after preparation made for causing death or hurt. **440.** Whoever commits mischief, having made preparation for causing to any person death, or hurt, or wrongful restraint, or fear of death, or of hurt, or of wrongful restraint, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to five years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Of Criminal Trespass

Criminal trespass. **441.** Whoever enters into or upon property in the possession of another with intent to commit an offence or to intimidate, insult or annoy any person in possession of such property, or, having lawfully entered into or upon such property, unlawfully remains there with intent thereby to intimidate, insult or annoy any such person, or with intent to commit an offence, is said to commit "criminal trespass."

House-trespass. **442.** Whoever commits criminal trespass by entering into or remaining in any building, tent or vessel used as a human dwelling, or any building used as a place for worship or as a place for the custody of property, is said to commit "house-trespass."

Explanation.—The introduction of any part of the criminal trespasser's body is entering sufficient to constitute house-trespass.

443. Whoever commits house-trespass, having taken precautions to conceal such house-trespass from some person who has a right to exclude or eject the trespasser from the building, tent or vessel which is the subject of the trespass, is said to commit "lurking house-trespass."

Lurking
house-
trespass.

444. Whoever commits lurking house-trespass after sunset and before sunrise is said to commit "lurking house-trespass by night."

Lurking
house-
trespass by
night.

445. A person is said to commit "house-breaking" who commits house-trespass if he effects his entrance into the house or any part of it in any of the six ways hereinafter described ; or if, being in the house or any part of it for the purpose of committing an offence or, having committed an offence therein, he quits the house or any part of it in any of such six ways, that is to say :—

House-
breaking.

First.—If he enters or quits through a passage made by himself, or by any abettor of the house-trespass, in order to the committing of the house-trespass.

Secondly.—If he enters or quits through any passage not intended by any person, other than himself or an abettor of the offence, for human entrance ; or through any passage to which he has obtained access by scaling or climbing over any wall or building.

Thirdly.—If he enters or quits through any passage which he or any abettor of the house-trespass has opened in order to the committing of the house-trespass by any means by which that passage was not intended by the occupier of the house to be opened.

Fourthly.—If he enters or quits by opening any lock in order to the committing of the house-trespass, or in order to the quitting of the house after a house-trespass.

Fifthly.—If he effects his entrance or departure by using criminal force or committing an assault, or by threatening any person with assault.

Sixthly.—If he enters or quits by any passage which he knows to have been fastened against such entrance or departure, and to have been unfastened by himself or by an abettor of the house-trespass.

Explanation.—Any out-house or building occupied with a house, and between which and such house there is an immediate internal communication, is part of the house within the meaning of this section.

Illustrations

(a) A commits house-trespass by making a hole through the wall of Z's house, and putting his hand through the aperture. This is house-breaking.

(b) A commits house-trespass by creeping into a ship at a port-hole between decks. This is house-breaking.

(c) A commits house-trespass by entering Z's house through a window. This is house-breaking.

(d) A commits house-trespass by entering Z's house through the door, having opened a door which was fastened. This is house-breaking.

(e) *A* commits house-trespass by entering *Z*'s house through the door, having lifted a latch by putting a wire through a hole in the door. This is house-breaking.

(f) *A* finds the key of *Z*'s house door, which *Z* had lost, and commits house-trespass by entering *Z*'s house, having opened the door with that key. This is house-breaking.

(g) *Z* is standing in his doorway. *A* forces a passage by knocking *Z* down, and commits house-trespass by entering the house. This is house-breaking.

(h) *Z*, the door-keeper of *Y*, is standing in *Y*'s doorway. *A* commits house-trespass by entering the house, having deterred *Z* from opposing him by threatening to beat him. This is house-breaking.

**House break-
ing by night.** **446.** Whoever commits house-breaking after sunset and before sunrise is said to commit "house-breaking by night."

**Punishment
for criminal
trespass.** **447.** Whoever commits criminal trespass shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to three months, or with fine which may extend to five hundred rupees, or with both.

**Punishment
for house-
trespass.** **448.** Whoever commits house-trespass shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to one year, or with fine which may extend to one thousand rupees, or with both.

**House-tres-
pass in order
to commit
offence
punishable
with death.** **449.** Whoever commits house-trespass in order to the committing of any offence punishable with death shall be punished with transportation for life, or with rigorous imprisonment for a term not exceeding ten years, and shall also be liable to fine.

**House-tres-
pass in order
to commit
offence
punishable
with trans-
portation
for life.** **450.** Whoever commits house-trespass in order to the committing of any offence punishable with transportation for life shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term not exceeding ten years, and shall also be liable to fine.

**House-tres-
pass in order
to commit
offence
punishable
with impri-
sonment.** **451.** Whoever commits house-trespass in order to the committing of any offence punishable with imprisonment shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to two years, and shall also be liable to fine; and if the offence intended to be committed is theft the term of the imprisonment may be extended to seven years.

**House-tres-
pass after
preparation
for hurt,
assault or
wrongful
restraint.** **452.** Whoever commits house-trespass, having made preparation for causing hurt to any person, or for assaulting any person, or for wrongfully restraining any person, or for putting any person in fear of hurt or of assault or of wrongful restraint, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to seven years, and shall also be liable to fine.

**Punishment
for lurking
house-tres-
pass or
house-
breaking.** **453.** Whoever commits lurking house-trespass or house-breaking shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to two years, and shall also be liable to fine.

454. Whoever commits lurking house-trespass or house-breaking in order to the committing of any offence punishable with imprisonment shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to three years, and shall also be liable to fine ; and if the offence intended to be committed is theft the term of the imprisonment may be extended to ten years.

Lurking house-trespass or house-breaking in order to commit offence punishable with imprisonment.

455. Whoever commits lurking house-trespass or house-breaking, having made preparation for causing hurt to any person, or for assaulting any person, or for wrongfully restraining any person, or for putting any person in fear of hurt or of assault or of wrongful restraint, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to ten years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Lurking house-trespass or house-breaking after preparation for hurt, assault or wrongful restraint.

456. Whoever commits lurking house-trespass by night or house-breaking by night shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to three years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Punishment for lurking house-trespass or house-breaking by night.

457. Whoever commits lurking house-trespass by night or house-breaking by night in order to the committing of any offence punishable with imprisonment shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to five years, and shall also be liable to fine ; and if the offence intended to be committed is theft the term of the imprisonment may be extended to fourteen years.

Lurking house-trespass or house-breaking by night in order to commit offence punishable with imprisonment.

458. Whoever commits lurking house-trespass by night or house-breaking by night, having made preparation for causing hurt to any person, or for assaulting any person, or for wrongfully restraining any person, or for putting any person in fear of hurt or of assault or of wrongful restraint, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to fourteen years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Lurking house-trespass or house-breaking by night after preparation for hurt, assault or wrongful restraint.

459. Whoever, whilst committing lurking house-trespass or house-breaking, causes grievous hurt to any person or attempts to cause death or grievous hurt to any person shall be punished with transportation for life, or imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to ten years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Grievous hurt caused whilst committing lurking house-trespass or house-breaking.

All persons jointly concerned in lurking house-trespass or house-breaking by night punishable where death or grievous hurt caused by one of them.

460. If, at the time of the committing of lurking house-trespass by night or house-breaking by night, any person guilty of such offence shall voluntarily cause or attempt to cause death or grievous hurt to any person, every person jointly concerned in committing such lurking house-trespass by night or house-break in by night shall be punished with transportation for life, or with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to ten years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Dishonestly breaking open receptacle containing property.

461. Whoever dishonestly, or with intent to commit mischief, breaks open or unfastens any closed receptacle, which contains or which he believes to contain property, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to two years, or with fine, or with both.

Punishment for same offence when committed by person entrusted with custody.

462. Whoever, being entrusted with any closed receptacle which contains, or which he believes to contain, property, without having authority to open the same, dishonestly, or with intent to commit mischief, breaks open or unfastens that receptacle shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to three years, or with fine, or with both.

CHAPTER XVIII

OF OFFENCES RELATING TO DOCUMENTS AND TO TRADE OR PROPERTY MARKS

Forgery.

463. Whoever makes any false document or part of a document, with intent to cause damage or injury to the public or to any person, or to support any claim or title, or to cause any person to part with property, or to enter into any express or implied contract, or with intent to commit fraud or that fraud may be committed, commits forgery.

Making a false document.

464. A person is said to make a false document—

First.—Who dishonestly or fraudulently makes, signs, seals or executes a document or part of a document, or makes any mark denoting the execution of a document, with the intention of causing it to be believed that such document or part of a document was made, signed, sealed or executed by or by the authority of a person by whom or by whose authority he knows that it was not made, signed, sealed or executed, or at a time at which he knows that it was not made, signed, sealed or executed ; or

Secondly.—Who, without lawful authority, dishonestly or fraudulently, by cancellation or otherwise alters a document in any material

part thereof, after it has been made or executed either by himself or by any other person, whether such person be living or dead at the time of such alteration ; or

Thirdly.—Who dishonestly or fraudulently causes any person to sign, seal, execute or alter a document, knowing that such person by reason of unsoundness of mind or intoxication cannot, or that by reason of deception practised upon him he does not, know the contents of the document or the nature of the alteration.

Illustrations

(a) *A* has a letter of credit upon *B* for rupees 10,000 written by *Z*. *A*, in order to defraud *B*, adds a cipher to the 10,000, and makes the sum 1,00,000 intending that it may be believed by *B* that *Z* so wrote the letter. *A* has committed forgery.

(b) *A*, without *Z*'s authority, affixes *Z*'s seal to a document purporting to be a conveyance of an estate from *Z* to *A*, with the intention of selling the estate to *B* and thereby of obtaining from *B* the purchase-money. *A* has committed forgery.

(c) *A* picks up a cheque on a banker signed by *B*, payable to bearer, but without any sum having been inserted in the cheque. *A* fraudulently fills up the cheque by inserting the sum of ten thousand rupees. *A* commits forgery.

(d) *A* leaves with *B*, his agent, a cheque on a banker, signed by *A*, without inserting the sum payable, and authorizes *B* to fill up the cheque by inserting a sum not exceeding ten thousand rupees for the purpose of making certain payments. *B* fraudulently fills up the cheque by inserting the sum of twenty thousand rupees. *B* commits forgery.

(e) *A* draws a bill of exchange on himself in the name of *B* without *B*'s authority, intending to discount it as a genuine bill with a banker and intending to take up the bill on its maturity. Here, as *A* draws the bill with intent to deceive the banker by leading him to suppose that he had the security of *B*, and thereby to discount the bill, *A* is guilty of forgery.

(f) *Z*'s will contains these words—"I direct that all my remaining property be equally divided between *A*, *B* and *C*." *A* dishonestly scratches out *B*'s name, intending that it may be believed that the whole was left to himself and *C*. *A* has committed forgery.

(g) *A* endorses a Government promissory note and makes it payable to *Z* or his order by writing on the bill the words "Pay to *Z* or his order" and signing the endorsement. *B* dishonestly erases the words "Pay to *Z* or his order", and thereby converts the special endorsement into a blank endorsement. *B* commits forgery.

(h) *A* sells and conveys an estate to *Z*. *A* afterwards, in order to defraud *Z* of his estate, executes a conveyance of the same estate to *B*, dated six months earlier than the date of the conveyance to *Z*, intending it to be believed that he had conveyed the estate to *B* before he conveyed it to *Z*. *A* has committed forgery.

(i) *Z* dictates his will to *A*. *A* intentionally writes down a different legatee from the legatee named by *Z*, and, by representing to *Z* that he has prepared the will according to his instructions, induces *Z* to sign the will. *A* has committed forgery.

(j) *A* writes a letter and signs it with *B*'s name without *B*'s authority, certifying that *A* is a man of good character and in distressed circumstances from unforeseen misfortune intending by means of such letter to obtain aims from *Z* and other persons. Here, as *A* made a false document in order to induce *Z* to part with property, *A* has committed forgery.

(k) *A* without *B*'s authority writes a letter and signs it in *B*'s name certifying to *A*'s character intending thereby to obtain employment under *Z*. *A* has committed forgery inasmuch as he intended to deceive *Z* by the forged certificate, and thereby to induce *Z* to enter into an express or implied contract for service.

Explanation 1.—A man's signature of his own name may amount to forgery.

Illustrations

(a) *A* signs his own name to a bill of exchange, intending that it may be believed that the bill was drawn by another person of the same name. *A* has committed forgery.

(b) *A* writes the word "accepted" on a piece of paper and signs it with *Z*'s name in order that *B* may afterwards write on the paper a bill of exchange drawn by *B* upon *Z*, and negotiate the bill as though it had been accepted by *Z*. *A* is guilty of forgery; and if *B*, knowing the fact, draws the bill upon the paper pursuant to *A*'s intention, *B* is also guilty of forgery.

(c) *A* picks up a bill of exchange payable to the order of a different person of the same name. *A* endorses the bill in his own name, intending to cause it to be believed that it was endorsed by the person to whose order it was payable; here *A* has committed forgery.

(d) *A* purchases an estate sold under execution of a decree against *B*. *B*, after the seizure of the estate, in collusion with *Z*, executes a lease of the estate to *Z*, at a nominal rent and for a long period, and dates the lease six months prior to the seizure, with intent to defraud *A*, and to cause it to be believed that the lease was granted before the seizure. *B*, though he executes the lease in his own name, commits forgery by antedating it.

(e) *A*, a trader, in anticipation of insolvency, lodges effects with *B* for *A*'s benefit and with intent to defraud his creditors; and in order to give a colour to the transaction, writes a promissory note binding himself to pay to *B* a sum for value received, and antedates the note, intending that it may be believed to have been made before *A* was on the point of insolvency. *A* has committed forgery under the first head of the definition.

Explanation 2.—The making of a false document in the name of a fictitious person, intending it to be believed that the document was made by a real person, or in the name of a deceased person, intending it to be believed that the document was made by the person in his lifetime, may amount to forgery.

Illustration

A draws a bill of exchange upon a fictitious person, and fraudulently accepts the bill in the name of such fictitious person with intent to negotiate it. *A* commits forgery.

Punishment
for forgery.

465. Whoever commits forgery shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to two years, or with fine, or with both.

Forgery of
record of
Court or of
Public re-
gister, etc.

466. Whoever forges a document, purporting to be a record or proceeding of or in a Court of Justice, or a register of birth, baptism, marriage or burial, or a register kept by a public servant as such, or a certificate or document purporting to be made by a public servant in his official capacity, or an authority to institute or defend a suit, or to take any proceedings therein, or to confess judgment, or a power-of-attorney, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to seven years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Forgery of
valuable
security,
will, etc.

467. Whoever forges a document which purports to be a valuable security, or a will, or an authority to adopt a son, or which purports to give authority to any person to make or transfer any valuable security, or to receive the principal, interest or dividends thereon, or to receive or deliver any money, moveable property, or valuable security, or any document purporting to be an acquittance or receipt acknowledging the payment of money, or an

acquittance or receipt for the delivery of any moveable property or valuable security, shall be punished with transportation for life, or with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to ten years, and shall also be liable to fine.

468. Whoever commits forgery, intending that the document forged shall be used for the purpose of cheating, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to seven years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Forgery for purpose of cheating.

469. Whoever commits forgery, intending that the document forged shall harm the reputation of any party, or knowing that it is likely to be used for that purpose, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to three years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Forgery for purpose of harming reputation.

470. A false document made wholly or in part by forgery is designated "a forged document."

Forged document.

471. Whoever fraudulently or dishonestly uses as genuine any document which he knows or has reason to believe to be a forged document shall be punished in the same manner as if he had forged such document.

Using as genuine a forged document.

472. Whoever makes or counterfeits any seals, plate or other instrument for making an impression, intending that the same shall be used for the purpose of committing any forgery which would be punishable under section 467, or with such intent has in his possession any such seal, plate or other instrument, knowing the same to be counterfeit, shall be punishable with transportation for life, or with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to seven years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Making or possessing counterfeit seal, etc., with intent to commit forgery punishable under section 467.

473. Whoever makes or counterfeits any seal, plate or other instrument for making an impression, intending that the same shall be used for the purpose of committing any forgery which would be punishable under any section of this chapter other than section 467, or with such intent has in his possession any such seal, plate or other instrument, knowing the same to be counterfeit, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to seven years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Making or possessing counterfeit seal, etc., with intent to commit forgery punishable otherwise.

474. Whoever has in his possession any document, knowing the same to be forged, and intending that the same shall fraudulently or dishonestly be used as genuine, shall, if the document is one of the description mentioned in section 466, be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to seven years, and shall also be liable to fine ; and if the document is one of the description mentioned in section 467, shall be punished with transportation for life, or with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to seven years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Having possession of document described in section 466 or 467, knowing it to be forged and intending to use it as genuine.

Counterfeit-
ing device
or mark used
for authen-
ticating
documents
described in
section 467,
or possessing
counterfeit
marked
material.

475. Whoever counterfeits upon, or in the substance of, any material, any device or mark used for the purpose of authenticating any document described in section 467, intending that such device or mark shall be used for the purpose of giving the appearance of authenticity to any document then forged or thereafter to be forged on such material, or who with such intent has in his possession any material upon or in the substance of which any such device or mark has been counterfeited, shall be punished with transportation for life, or with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to seven years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Counterfeit-
ing device
or mark used
for authen-
ticating docu-
ments other
than those
described in
section 467,
or possessing
counterfeit
marked
material.

476. Whoever counterfeits upon, or in the substance of, any material, any device or mark used for the purpose of authenticating any document other than the documents described in section 467, intending that such device or mark shall be used for the purpose of giving the appearance of authenticity to any document then forged or thereafter to be forged on such material, or who with such intent has in his possession any material upon or in the substance of which any such device or mark has been counterfeited, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to seven years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Fraudulent
cancellation,
destruction,
etc., of will,
authority to
adopt, or
valuable
security.

477. Whoever fraudulently or dishonestly, or with intent to cause damage or injury to the public or to any person, cancels, destroys or defaces, or attempts to cancel, destroy or deface, or secretes or attempts to secrete any document which is or purports to be a will, or an authority to adopt a son, or any valuable security, or commits mischief in respect to such document, shall be punished with transportation for life, or with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to seven years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Falsification
of accounts.

477A. Whoever, being a clerk, officer or servant, or employed or acting in the capacity of a clerk, officer or servant, wilfully and with intent to defraud, destroys, alters, mutilates or falsifies any book, paper, writing, valuable security or account which belongs to or is in the possession of his employer, or has been received by him for or on behalf of his employer, or wilfully and with intent to defraud, makes or abets the making of any false entry in, or omits or alters or abets the omission or alteration of any material particular from or in, any such book, paper, writing, valuable security or account, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to seven years, or with fine, or with both.

Explanation.—It shall be sufficient in any charge under this section to allege a general intent to defraud, without naming any particular person intended to be defrauded or specifying any particular sum of money intended to be the subject of the fraud, or any particular day on which the offence was committed.

Of Trade, Property and Other Marks

478. A mark used for denoting that goods are the manufacture or merchandise of a particular person is called a trade mark [* * * *]¹. Trade mark.

479. A mark used for denoting that moveable property belongs to a particular person is called a property mark. Property mark.

480. Whoever marks any goods or any case, package or other receptacle containing goods, or uses any case, package or other receptacle with any mark thereon, in a manner reasonably calculated to cause it to be believed that the goods so marked, or any goods contained in any such receptacle so marked, are the manufacture or merchandise of a person whose manufacture or merchandise they are not, is said to use a false trade mark. Using a false trade mark.

481. Whoever marks any moveable property or goods or any case, package or other receptacle containing moveable property or goods, or uses any case, package or other receptacle having any mark thereon, in a manner reasonably calculated to cause it to be believed that the property or goods so marked, or any property or goods contained in any such receptacle so marked, belong to a person to whom they do not belong, is said to use a false property mark. Using a false property mark.

482. Whoever uses any false trade mark or any false property mark shall, unless he proves that he acted without intent to defraud, be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to one year, or with fine, or with both. Punishment for using a false trade mark or property mark.

483. Whoever counterfeits any trade mark or property mark used by any other person shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to two years, or with fine, or with both. Counterfeiting a trade mark or property mark used by another.

484. Whoever counterfeits any property mark used by a public servant, or any mark used by a public servant to denote that any property has been manufactured by a particular person or at a particular time or place, or that the property is of a particular quality or has passed through a particular office, or that it is entitled to any exemption, or uses as genuine any such mark knowing the same to be counterfeit, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to three years, and shall also be liable to fine. Counterfeiting a mark used by a public servant.

485. Whoever makes or has in his possession any die, plate or other instrument for the purpose of counterfeiting a trade mark or property mark, or has in his possession a trade mark or property mark for the purpose of denoting that any goods are the manufacture or merchandise of a person whose manufacture or merchandise they are not, or that they belong to a person to Making or possession of any instrument for counterfeiting a trade mark or property mark.

¹ Omitted by the Union of Burma (Adaptation of Laws) Order, 1948.

whom they do not belong, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to three years, or with fine, or with both.

Selling goods marked with a counterfeit trade mark or property mark.

486. Whoever sells, or exposes, or has in possession for sale or any purpose of trade or manufacture, any goods or things with a counterfeit trade mark or property mark affixed to or impressed upon the same or to or upon any case, package or other receptacle in which such goods are contained, shall, unless he proves—

- (a) that, having taken all reasonable precautions against committing an offence against this section, he had at the time of the commission of the alleged offence no reason to suspect the genuineness of the mark, and
- (b) that, on demand made by or on behalf of the prosecutor he gave all the information in his power with respect to the person from whom he obtained such goods or things, or
- (c) that otherwise he had acted innocently,

be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to one year, or with fine, or with both.

Making a false mark upon any receptacle containing goods.

487. Whoever makes any false mark upon any case, package or other receptacle containing goods, in a manner reasonably calculated to cause any public servant or any other person to believe that such receptacle contains goods which it does not contain, or that it does not contain goods which it does contain, or that the goods contained in such receptacle are of a nature or quality different from the real nature or quality thereof, shall, unless he proves that he acted without intent to defraud, be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to three years, or with fine, or with both.

Punishment for making use of any such false mark.

488. Whoever makes use of any such false mark in any manner prohibited by the last foregoing section shall, unless he proves that he acted without intent to defraud, be punished as if he had committed an offence against that section.

Tampering with property mark with intent to cause injury.

489. Whoever removes, destroys, defaces or adds to any property mark, intending or knowing it to be likely that he may thereby cause injury to any person, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to one year, or with fine, or with both.

Of Currency-Notes and Bank-Notes

Counterfeiting currency-notes or bank-notes

489A. Whoever counterfeits, or knowingly performs any part of the process of counterfeiting, any currency-note or bank-note shall be punished with transportation for life, or with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to ten years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Explanation.—For the purposes of this section and of sections 489B, 489C and 489D, the expression “bank-note” means a promissory note or engagement for the payment of money to bearer on demand issued by any person carrying on the business of banking in any part of the world, or issued by or under the authority of any State or Sovereign Power, and intended to be used as equivalent to, or as a substitute for, money.

489B. Whoever sells to, or buys or receives from, any other person, or otherwise traffics in or uses as genuine, any forged or counterfeit currency-note or bank-note, knowing or having reason to believe the same to be forged or counterfeit, shall be punished with transportation for life, or with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to ten years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Using as genuine forged or counterfeit currency-notes or bank-notes.

489C. Whoever has in his possession any forged or counterfeit currency-note or bank-note, knowing or having reason to believe the same to be forged or counterfeit and intending to use the same as genuine or that it may be used as genuine, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to seven years, or with fine, or with both.

Possession of forged or counterfeit currency-notes or bank-notes.

489D. Whoever makes, or performs any part of the process of making, or buys or sells or disposes of, or has in his possession, any machinery, instrument or material for the purpose of being used, or knowing or having reason to believe that it is intended to be used, for forging or counterfeiting any currency-note or bank-note, shall be punished with transportation for life, or with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to ten years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Making or possessing instruments or materials for forging or counterfeiting currency-notes or bank-notes.

CHAPTER XIX

OF THE CRIMINAL BREACH OF CONTRACTS OF SERVICE

490. * * *

491. Whoever, being bound by a lawful contract to attend on or to supply the wants of any person who, by reason of youth, or of unsoundness of mind, or of a disease or bodily weakness, is helpless or incapable of providing for his own safety or supplying his own wants, voluntarily omits so to do, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to three months, or with fine which may extend to two hundred rupees, or with both.

Breach of contract to attend on and supply wants of helpless person.

492. * * *

CHAPTER XX

OF OFFENCES RELATING TO MARRIAGE

Cohabitation caused by a man deceitfully inducing a belief of lawful marriage.

493. Every man who by deceit causes any woman who is not lawfully married to him to believe that she is lawfully married to him, and to cohabit or have sexual intercourse with him in that belief, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to ten years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Marrying again during lifetime of husband or wife.

494. Whoever, having a husband or wife living, marries in any case in which such marriage is void by reason of its taking place during the life of such husband or wife shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to seven years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Exception.—This section does not extend to any person whose marriage with such husband or wife has been declared void by a Court of competent jurisdiction,

nor to any person who contracts a marriage during the life of a former husband or wife, if such husband or wife, at the time of subsequent marriage, shall have been continually absent from such person for the space of seven years, and shall not have been heard of by such person as being alive within that time, provided the person contracting such subsequent marriage shall, before such marriage takes place, inform the person with whom such marriage is contracted of the real state of facts so far as the same are within his or her knowledge.

Same offence with consent of former marriage from person with whom subsequent marriage is contracted.

495. Whoever commits the offence defined in the last preceding section, having concealed from the person with whom the subsequent marriage is contracted the fact of the former marriage, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to ten years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Marriage ceremony fraudulently gone through without lawful marriage.

496. Whoever, dishonestly or with a fraudulent intention, goes through the ceremony of being married, knowing that he is not thereby lawfully married, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to seven years, and shall also be liable to fine.

Adultery.

497. Whoever has sexual intercourse with a person who is and whom he knows or has reason to believe to be the wife of another man, without the consent or connivance of that man, such sexual intercourse not amounting to the offence of rape, is guilty of the offence of adultery, and shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to five years, or with fine, or with both. In such case the wife shall not be punishable as an abettor.

498. Whoever takes or entices away any woman, who is and whom he knows or has reason to believe to be the wife of any other man, from that man, or from any person having the care of her on behalf of that man, with intent that she may have illicit intercourse with any person, or conceals or detains with that intent any such woman, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to two years, or with fine, or with both.

Enticing or taking away or detaining with criminal intent a married woman.

CHAPTER XXI

OF DEFAMATION

499. Whoever, by words either spoken or intended to be read, or by signs or by visible representations, makes or publishes any imputation concerning any person, intending to harm, or knowing or having reason to believe that such imputation will harm, the reputation of such person, is said, except in the cases hereinafter excepted, to defame that person.

Defamation.

Explanation 1.—It may amount to defamation to impute anything to a deceased person, if the imputation would harm the reputation of that person if living, and is intended to be hurtful to the feelings of his family or other near relatives.

Explanation 2.—It may amount to defamation to make an imputation concerning a company or an association or collection of persons as such.

Explanation 3.—An imputation in the form of an alternative or expressed ironically may amount to defamation.

Explanation 4.—No imputation is said to harm a person's reputation unless that imputation directly or indirectly, in the estimation of others, lowers the moral or intellectual character of that person, or lowers the character of that person in respect of his caste or of his calling, or lowers the credit of that person, or causes it to be believed that the body of that person is in a loathsome state or in a state generally considered as disgraceful.

Illustrations

(a) A says—"Z is an honest man; he never stole B's watch", intending to cause it to be believed that Z did steal B's watch. This is defamation, unless it fall within one of the exceptions.

(b) A is asked who stole B's watch. A points to Z, intending to cause it to be believed that Z stole B's watch. This defamation, unless it fall within one of the exceptions.

(c) A draws a picture of Z running away with B's watch, intending it to be believed that Z stole B's watch. This is defamation, unless it fall within one of the exceptions.

First Exception.—It is not defamation to impute anything which is true concerning any person, if it be for the public good that the imputation should be made or published. Whether or not it is for the public good is a question of fact.

Imputation of truth which public good requires to be made or published. Public conduct of public servants.

Second Exception.—It is not defamation to express in good faith any opinion whatever respecting the conduct of a public servant in the discharge

of his public functions, or respecting his character, so far as his character appears in that conduct and no further.

Conduct of any person touching any public question.

Third Exception.—It is not defamation to express in good faith any opinion whatever respecting the conduct of any person touching any public question, and respecting his character, so far as his character appears in that conduct and no further.

Illustration

It is not defamation in *A* to express in good faith any opinion whatever respecting *Z*'s conduct in petitioning Government on a public question, in signing a requisition for a meeting on a public question, in presiding or attending at such meeting, in forming or joining any society which invites the public support, in voting or canvassing for a particular candidate for any situation in the efficient discharge of the duties of which the public is interested.

Publication of reports of proceedings of Courts.

Fourth Exception.—It is not defamation to publish a substantially true report of the proceedings of a Court of Justice, or of the result of any such proceedings.

Explanation.—A Magistrate or other officer holding an enquiry in open Court preliminary to a trial in a Court of Justice is a Court within the meaning of the above section.

Merits of case decided in Court or conduct of witnesses and others concerned.

Fifth Exception.—It is not defamation to express in good faith any opinion whatever respecting the merits of any case, civil or criminal, which has been decided by a Court of Justice, or respecting the conduct of any person as party, witness or agent in any such case, or respecting the character of such person, as far as his character appears in that conduct and no further.

Illustrations

(a) *A* says—"I think *Z*'s evidence on that trial is so contradictory that he must be stupid or dishonest." *A* is within this exception if he says this in good faith, inasmuch as the opinion which he expresses respects *Z*'s character as it appears in *Z*'s conduct as a witness, and no further.

(b) But if *A* says—"I do not believe what *Z* asserted at that trial because I know him to be a man without veracity." *A* is not within this exception, inasmuch as the opinion which he expresses of *Z*'s character is an opinion not founded on *Z*'s conduct as a witness.

Merits of public performance.

Sixth Exception.—It is not defamation to express in good faith any opinion respecting the merits of any performance which its author has submitted to the judgment of the public, or respecting the character of the author so far as his character appears in such performance and no further.

Explanation.—A performance may be submitted to the judgment of the public expressly or by acts on the part of the author which imply such submission to the judgment of the public.

Illustrations

(a) A person who publishes a book submits that book to the judgment of the public.

(b) A person who makes a speech in public submits that speech to the judgment of the public.

(c) An actor or singer who appears on a public stage submits his acting or singing to the judgment of the public.

(d) *A* says of a book published by *Z*—" *Z*'s book is foolish ; *Z* must be a weak man. *Z*'s book is indecent ; *Z* must be a man of impure mind." *A* is within this exception if he says this in good faith, inasmuch as the opinion which he expresses of *Z* respects *Z*'s character only so far as it appears in *Z*'s book, and no further.

(e) But if *A* says—" I am not surprised that *Z*'s book is foolish and indecent, for he is a weak man and a libertine." *A* is not within this exception, inasmuch as the opinion which he expresses of *Z*'s character is an opinion not founded on *Z*'s book.

Seventh Exception.—It is not defamation in a person having over another any authority, either conferred by law or arising out of a lawful contract made with that other, to pass in good faith any censure on the conduct of that other in matters to which such lawful authority relates.

Censure passed in good faith by person having lawful authority over another.

Illustration

A Judge censuring in good faith the conduct of a witness, or of an officer of the Court; a head of a department censuring in good faith those who are under his orders; a parent censuring in good faith a child in the presence of other children; a schoolmaster, whose authority is derived from a parent, censuring in good faith a pupil in the presence of other pupils; a master censuring a servant in good faith for remissness in service; a banker censuring in good faith the cashier of his bank for the conduct of such cashier as such cashier—are within this exception.

Eighth Exception.—It is not defamation to prefer in good faith an accusation against any person to any of those who have lawful authority over that person with respect to the subject-matter of accusation.

Accusation preferred in good faith to authorized person.

Illustration

If *A* in good faith accuses *Z* before a Magistrate; if *A* in good faith complains of the conduct of *Z*, a servant, to *Z*'s master; if *A* in good faith complains of the conduct of *Z*, a child to *Z*'s father—*A* is within this exception.

Ninth Exception.—It is not defamation to make an imputation on the character of another, provided that the imputation be made in good faith for the protection of the interest of the person making it, or of any other person, or for the public good.

Imputation made in good faith by person for protection of his or other's interests.

Illustrations

(a) *A*, a shopkeeper, says to *B*, who manages his business—" Sell nothing to *Z* unless he pays you ready money, for I have no opinion of his honesty." *A* is within the exception, if he has made this imputation on *Z* in good faith for the protection of his own interests.

(b) *A*, a Magistrate, in making a report to his own superior officer, casts an imputation on the character of *Z*. Here, if the imputation is made in good faith, and for the public good, *A* is within the exception.

Tenth Exception.—It is not defamation to convey a caution in good faith to one person against another, provided that such caution be intended for the good of the person to whom it is conveyed, or of some person in whom that person is interested, or for the public good.

Caution intended for good of person to whom conveyed or for public good.

500. Whoever defames another shall be punished with simple imprisonment for a term which may extend to two years, or with fine, or with both.

Punishment for defamation.

Printing or engraving matter known to be defamatory.

501. Whoever prints or engraves any matter, knowing or having good reason to believe that such matter is defamatory of any person, shall be punished with simple imprisonment for a term which may extend to two years, or with fine, or with both.

Sale of printed or engraved substance containing defamatory matter.

502. Whoever sells or offers for sale any printed or engraved substance containing defamatory matter, knowing that it contains such matter, shall be punished with simple imprisonment for a term which may extend to two years, or with fine, or with both.

CHAPTER XXII

OF CRIMINAL INTIMIDATION, INSULT AND ANNOYANCE

Criminal intimidation.

503. Whoever threatens another with any injury to his person, reputation or property, or to the person or reputation of any one in whom that person is interested, with intent to cause alarm to that person, or to cause that person to do any act which he is not legally bound to do, or to omit to do any act which that person is legally entitled to do, as the means of avoiding the execution of such threat, commits criminal intimidation.

Explanation.—A threat to injure the reputation of any deceased person in whom the person threatened is interested is within this section.

Illustration

A, for the purpose of inducing *B* to desist from prosecuting a civil suit, threatens to burn *B*'s house. *A* is guilty of criminal intimidation.

Intentional insult with intent to provoke breach of the peace.

504. Whoever intentionally insults, and thereby gives provocation to any person, intending or knowing it to be likely that such provocation will cause him to break the public peace, or to commit any other offence, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to two years, or with fine, or with both.

Statements conducing to public mischief.

505. Whoever makes, publishes or circulates any statement, rumour or report,—

- (a) with intent to cause, or which is likely to cause, any officer, soldier, sailor or airman, in the Army, Navy or Air Force [* * *]¹ to mutiny or otherwise disregard or fail in his duty as such ; or
- (b) with intent to cause, or which is likely to cause, fear or alarm to the public or to any section of the public whereby any person may be induced to commit an offence against the State or against the public tranquillity ; or

¹ Omitted by the Union of Burma (Adaptation of Laws) Order, 1948.

- (c) with intent to incite, or which is likely to incite, any class or community of persons to commit any offence against any other class or community,

shall be punished with imprisonment which may extend to two years, or with fine, or with both.

Exception.—It does not amount to an offence, within the meaning of this section, when the person making, publishing or circulating any such statement, rumour or report has reasonable grounds for believing that such statement, rumour or report is true and makes, publishes or circulates it without any such intent as aforesaid.

506. Whoever commits the offence of criminal intimidation shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to two years, or with fine, or with both ;

Punishment
for criminal
intimidation.

and if the threat be to cause death or grievous hurt, or to cause the destruction of any property by fire, or to cause an offence punishable with death or transportation or with imprisonment for a term which may extend to seven years, or to impute unchastity to a woman, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to seven years, or with fine, or with both.

If threat be
to cause
death or
grievous
hurt, etc.

507. Whoever commits the offence of criminal intimidation by an anonymous communication, or having taken precaution to conceal the name or abode of the person from whom the threat comes, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to two years, in addition to the punishment provided for the offence by the last preceding section.

Criminal
intimidation
by an anony-
mous com-
munication.

508. Whoever voluntarily causes or attempts to cause any person to do anything which that person is not legally bound to do, or to omit to do anything which he is legally entitled to do, by inducing or attempting to induce that person to believe that he or any person in whom he is interested will become or will be rendered by some act of the offender an object of Divine displeasure if he does not do the thing which it is the object of the offender to cause him to do, or if he does the thing which it is the object of the offender to cause him to omit, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description for a term which may extend to one year, or with fine, or with both.

Act caused
by inducing
person to
believe that
he will be
rendered an
object of
Divine dis-
pleasure.

Illustrations.

(a) *A* sits dhurna at *Z*'s door with the intention of causing it to be believed that, by so sitting, he renders *Z* an object of Divine displeasure. *A* has committed the offence defined in this section.

(b) *A* threatens *Z* that, unless *Z* performs a certain act, *A* will kill one of *A*'s own children, under such circumstances that the killing would be believed to render *Z* an object of Divine displeasure. *A* has committed the offence defined in this section.

Word, gesture or act intended to insult the modesty of a woman.

509. Whoever, intending to insult the modesty of any woman, utters any word, makes any sound or gesture, or exhibits any object, intending that such word or sound shall be heard, or that such gesture or object shall be seen, by such woman, or intrudes upon the privacy of such woman, shall be punished with simple imprisonment for a term which may extend to one year, or with fine, or with both.

Misconduct in public by a drunken person.

510. Whoever in a state of intoxication appears in any public place, or in any place which it is a trespass in him to enter, and there conducts himself in such manner as to cause annoyance to any person, shall be punished with simple imprisonment for a term which may extend to twenty-four hours, or with fine which may extend to ten rupees, or with both.

CHAPTER XXIII

OF ATTEMPTS TO COMMIT OFFENCES

Punishment for attempting to commit offences punishable with transportation or imprisonment.

511. Whoever attempts to commit an offence punishable by this Code with transportation or imprisonment, or to cause such an offence to be committed, and in such attempt does any act towards the commission of the offence, shall, where no express provision is made by this Code for the punishment of such attempt, be punished with transportation or imprisonment of any description provided for the offence for a term of transportation or imprisonment which may extend to one-half of the longest term provided for that offence, or with such fine as is provided for the offence, or with both.

Illustrations

(a) *A* makes an attempt to steal some jewels by breaking open a box, and finds after so opening the box that there is no jewel in it. He has done an act towards the commission of theft, and therefore is guilty under this section.

(b) *A* makes an attempt to pick the pocket of *Z* by thrusting his hand into *Z*'s pocket. *A* fails in the attempt in consequence of *Z*'s having nothing in his pocket. *A* is guilty under this section.

THE CODE OF CRIMINAL PROCEDURE.

CONTENTS

PART I

Preliminary

CHAPTER I

Sections.

1. Extent

2.—5. • • • •

4. Definitions.

Words referring to acts.

Words to have same meaning as in Penal Code.

Sections

5. Trial of offences under Penal Code.
Trial of offences against other laws.

PART II**Constitution and Powers of Criminal Courts and Offices****CHAPTER II****OF THE CONSTITUTION OF CRIMINAL COURTS AND OFFICES***A.—Classes of Criminal Courts.*

6. Classes of Criminal Courts.

B.—Territorial Divisions.

7. Sessions divisions and districts.
Power to alter divisions and districts.
Existing divisions and districts maintained till altered.
8. Power to divide districts into sub-divisions.
Existing sub-divisions maintained.

C.—Courts and Offices.

9. Court of Session.
10. District Magistrate.
11. Officers temporarily succeeding to vacancies in office of District Magistrate.
12. Subordinate Magistrates.
Local limits of their jurisdiction.
13. Power to put Magistrate in charge of sub-division.
Delegation of powers to District Magistrate.
14. Special Magistrates.
15. Benches of Magistrates.
Powers exercisable by Bench in absence of special direction.
16. Power to frame rules for guidance of Benches.
17. Subordination of Magistrates and Benches to District Magistrate; to Sub-divisional Magistrate.
Subordination of Assistant Sessions Judges to Sessions Judge.
- 18.—21. • • • • •

E.—Justices of the Peace.

22. • • • • •
- 23.—27. • • • • •

CHAPTER III

POWERS OF COURTS

*Sections.**A.—Description of Offences cognizable by each Court.*

- 28. Offences under Penal Code.
- 29. Offences under other laws.
- 29A. * * * *
- 29B. * * * *
- 30. Offences not punishable with death.

B.—Sentences which may be passed by Courts of various Classes.

- 31. Sentences which High Court and Sessions Judges may pass.
- 32. Sentences which Magistrates may pass.
- 33. Power of Magistrates to sentence to imprisonment in default of fine
Proviso as to certain cases.
- 34. Higher powers of certain District Magistrates.
- 34A. * * * *
- 35. Sentence in cases of conviction of several offences at one trial.
Maximum term of punishment.

C.—Ordinary and Additional Powers.

- 36. Ordinary powers of Magistrates.
- 37. Additional powers conferrable on Magistrates.
- 38. Control of District Magistrate's investing power.

D.—Conferment, Continuance and Cancellation of Powers.

- 39. Mode of conferring powers.
- 40. Powers of officers appointed.
- 41. Powers may be cancelled.

PART III

General Provisions

CHAPTER IV

OF AID AND INFORMATION TO THE MAGISTRATES, THE POLICE AND PERSONS
MAKING ARRESTS

- 42. Public when to assist Magistrate and police.
 - 43. Aid to person, other than police-officer, executing warrant.
 - 44. Public to give information of certain offences.
 - 45. Village-headmen, landholders and others bound to report certain
matters.
- Appointment of village-headmen by District Magistrate or Sub-
divisional Magistrate in certain cases for purposes of this section.

CHAPTER V

OF ARREST, ESCAPE AND RETAKING

A.—Arrest generally.

Sections.

- 46. Arrest how made.
Resisting endeavour to arrest.
- 47. Search of place entered by person sought to be arrested.
- 48. Procedure where ingress not obtainable.
* * *
- 49. Power to break open doors and windows for purposes of liberation.
- 50. No unnecessary restraint.
- 51. Search of arrested persons.
- 52. Mode of searching women.
- 53. Power to seize offensive weapons.

B.—Arrest without Warrant.

- 54. When police may arrest without warrant.
- 55. Arrest of vagabonds, habitual robbers, etc.
- 56. Police-officer may depute subordinate to arrest without warrant.
- 57. Refusal to give name and residence.
- 58. Pursuit of offenders into other jurisdictions.
- 59. Arrest by private persons and procedure on such arrest.
- 60. Person arrested to be taken before officer in charge of police-station.
- 61. Person arrested not to be detained more than twenty-four hours.
- 62. Police to report apprehensions.
- 63. Discharge of person apprehended.
- 64. Offence committed in Magistrate's presence.
- 65. Arrest by or in presence of Magistrate.
- 66. Power, on escape, to pursue and retake.
- 67. Provisions of sections 47, 48 and 49 to apply to arrests under section 66.

CHAPTER VI

OF PROCESSES TO COMPEL APPEARANCE

A.—Summons.

- 68. Form of summons.
Summons by whom served.
- 69. Summons how served.
Signature of receipt for summons.
- 70. Service when person summoned cannot be found.
- 71. Procedure when service cannot be effected as before provided.

Sections.

- 72. Service on servant of Government or of Railway Administration.
- 73. Service of summons outside local limits.
- 74. Proof of service in such cases, and when serving officer not present.

B.—Warrant of Arrest.

- 75. Form of warrant of arrest.
Continuance of warrant of arrest.
- 76. Court may direct security to be taken.
Recognizance to be forwarded.
- 77. Warrants to whom directed.
Warrants to several persons.
- 78. Warrant may be directed to landholder, etc.
- 79. Warrant directed to police-officer.
- 80. Notification of substance of warrant.
- 81. Person arrested to be brought before Court without delay.
- 82. Where warrant may be executed.
- 83. Warrant forwarded for execution outside jurisdiction.
- 84. Warrant directed to police-officer for execution outside jurisdiction.
- 85. Procedure on arrest of person against whom warrant issued.
- 86. Procedure by Magistrate before whom person arrested is brought.

C.—Proclamation and Attachment.

- 87. Proclamation for person absconding.
- 88. Attachment of property of person absconding.
- 89. Restoration of attached property.

D.—Other Rules regarding Proseses.

- 90. Issue of warrant in lieu of, or in addition to, summons.
- 91. Power to take bond for appearance.
- 92. Arrest on breach of bond for appearance.
- 93. Provisions of this Chapter generally applicable to summonses and warrants of arrest.

CHAPTER VII**OF PROCESSES TO COMPEL THE PRODUCTION OF DOCUMENTS AND OTHER MOVE-
ABLE PROPERTY, AND FOR THE DISCOVERY OF PERSONS WRONGFULLY CONFINED***A.—Summons to produce.*

- 94. Summons to produce document or other thing.
- 95. Procedure as to letters and telegrams.

B.—Search-warrants.

- 96. When search-warrant may be issued.
- 97. Power to restrict warrant.

Sections.

- 98. Search of house suspected to contain stolen property, forged documents, etc.
- 99. Disposal of things found in search beyond jurisdiction.
- 99A. Power to declare certain publications forfeited, and to issue search-warrants for the same.
- 99B. Application to High Court to set aside order of forfeiture.
- 99C. Hearing by Special Bench.
- 99D. Order of Special Bench setting aside forfeiture.
- 99E. Evidence to prove nature or tendency of newspapers.
- 99F. Procedure in High Court.
- 99G. Jurisdiction barred.

C.—Discovery of Persons wrongfully confined

- 100. Search for persons wrongfully confined.

D.—General Provisions relating to Searches

- 101. Direction, etc., of search-warrants.
- 102. Persons in charge of closed place to allow search.
- 103. Search to be made in presences of witnesses.
Occupant of place searched may attend.

E.—Miscellaneous

- 104. Power to impound documents, etc., produced.
- 105. Magistrate may direct search in his presence.

PART IV**Prevention of Offences****CHAPTER VIII****OF SECURITY FOR KEEPING THE PEACE AND FOR GOOD BEHAVIOUR***A.—Security for keeping the Peace on Conviction*

- 106. Security for keeping the peace on conviction.

B.—Security for keeping the Peace in other Cases and Security for Good Behaviour

- 107. Security for keeping the peace in other cases.
Procedure of Magistrate not empowered to act under sub-section (1).
- 108. Security for good behaviour from persons disseminating seditious matter.
- 109. Security for good behaviour from vagrants and suspected persons.

Sections

- 110. Security for good behaviour from habitual offenders.
- 111. * * * *
- 112. Order to be made.
- 113. Procedure in respect of person present in Court.
- 114. Summons or warrant in case of person not so present.
- 115. Copy of order under section 112 to accompany summons or warrant.
- 116. Power to dispense with personal attendance.
- 117. Inquiry as to truth of information.
- 118. Order to give security.
- 119. Discharge of person informed against.

C.—Proceedings in all Cases subsequent to Order to furnish Security

- 120. Commencement of period for which security is required.
- 121. Contents of bond.
- 122. Power to reject sureties.
- 123. Imprisonment in default of security.
Proceedings when to be laid before Court of Session.
Kind of imprisonment.
- 124. Power to release persons imprisoned for failing to give security.
- 125. Power of District Magistrate to cancel any bond for keeping the
peace or good behaviour.
- 126. Discharge of sureties.
- 126A. Security for unexpired period of bond.

CHAPTER IX**UNLAWFUL ASSEMBLIES**

- 127. Assembly to disperse on command of Magistrate or police-officer.
- 128. Use of civil force to disperse.
- 129. Use of military force.
- 130. Duty of officer commanding troops required by Magistrate to disperse
assembly.
- 131. Power of commissioned military officers to disperse assembly.
- 132. Protection against prosecution for acts done under this Chapter.

CHAPTER X**PUBLIC NUISANCES**

- 133. Conditional order for removal of nuisance.
- 134. Service or notification of order.
- 135. Person to whom order is addressed to obey or show cause.

Sections

- 136. Consequence of his failing to do so.
- 137. Procedure where he appears to show cause.
- 138. * * *
- 139. * * *
- 139A. Procedure where existence of public right is denied.
- 140. Procedure on order being made absolute.
Consequences of disobedience to order.
- 141. * * *
- 142. Injunction pending inquiry.
- 143. Magistrate may prohibit repetition or continuance of public nuisance.

CHAPTER XI

**TEMPORARY ORDERS IN URGENT CASES OF NUISANCE OR
APPREHENDED DANGER**

- 144. Power to issue order absolute at once in urgent cases of nuisance or apprehended danger.

CHAPTER XII

DISPUTES AS TO IMMOVEABLE PROPERTY

- 145. Procedure where dispute concerning land, etc., is likely to cause breach of peace.
Inquiry as to possession.
Party in possession to retain possession until legally evicted.
- 146. Power to attach subject of dispute.
- 147. Disputes concerning rights of use of immoveable property, etc.,
- 148. Local inquiry.
Order as to costs.

CHAPTER XIII

PREVENTIVE ACTION OF THE POLICE

- 149. Police to prevent cognizable offences.
- 150. Information of design to commit such offences.
- 151. Arrest to prevent such offences.
- 152. Prevention of injury to public property.
- 153. Inspection of weights and measures.

PART V**Information to Police and their Powers to Investigate****CHAPTER XIV***Sections*

- 154. Information in cognizable cases.
- 155. Information in non-cognizable cases.
Investigation into non-cognizable cases.
- 156. Investigation into cognizable cases.
- 157. Procedure where cognizable offence suspected—
where local investigation dispensed with ;
where police-officer in charge sees no sufficient ground for investigation.
- 158. Reports under section 157 how submitted.
- 159. Power to hold investigation or preliminary inquiry.
- 160. Police-officer's power to require attendance of witnesses.
- 161. Examination of witnesses by police.
- 162. Statements to police not to be signed ; use of such statements in evidence.
- 163. No inducement to be offered.
- 164. Power to record statements and confessions.
- 165. Search by police-officer.
- 166. When officer in charge of police-station may require another to make search.
- 167. Procedure when investigation cannot be completed in twenty-four hours.
- 168. Report of investigation by subordinate police-officer.
- 169. Release of accused when evidence deficient.
- 170. Case to be sent to Magistrate when evidence is sufficient.
- 171. Complainants and witnesses not to be required to accompany police-officer.
Complainants and witnesses not to be subjected to restraint.
Recusant complainant or witness may be forwarded in custody.
- 172. Diary of proceedings in investigation.
- 173. Report of police-officer.
- 174. Police to inquire and report on suicide, etc.
- 175. Power to summon persons.
- 176. Inquiry by Magistrate into cause of death.
Power to disinter corpses.

PART VI

Proceedings in Prosecutions

CHAPTER XV

OF THE JURISDICTION OF THE CRIMINAL COURTS IN INQUIRIES AND TRIALS

*A.—Place of Inquiry or Trial**Sections*

- 177. Ordinary place of inquiry and trial.
- 178. Power to order cases to be tried in different sessions divisions.
- 179. Accused triable in district where act is done, or where consequence ensues.
- 180. Place of trial where act is offence by reason of relation to other offence.
- 181. Being a thug or belonging to a gang of dacoits, escape from custody, etc.
Criminal misappropriation and criminal breach of trust.
Theft.
Kidnapping and abduction.
- 182. Place of inquiry or trial where scene of offence is uncertain, or not in one district only, or where offence is continuing, or consists of several acts.
- 183. Offence committed on a journey.
- 184. * * *
- 185. High Court to decide, in case of doubt, district where inquiry or trial shall take place.
- 186. Power to issue summons or warrant for offence committed beyond local jurisdiction.
Magistrate's procedure on arrest.
- 187. Procedure where warrant issued by subordinate Magistrate.
- 188. Liability of the citizens of the Union for offences committed out of the Union of Burma.
Political Agents to certify fitness of inquiry into charge.
- 189. Power to direct copies of depositions and exhibits to be received evidence.

B.—Conditions requisite for Initiation of Proceedings

- 190. Cognizance of offences by Magistrates.
- 191. Transfer or commitment on application of accused.
- 192. Transfer of cases by Magistrates.
- 193. Cognizance of offences by Courts of Session.
- 194. Cognizance of offences by High Court.
Informations by Attorney-General.

Sections

- 195. Prosecution for contempt of lawful authority of public servants.
Prosecution for certain offences against public justice.
Prosecution for certain offences relating to documents given in evidence.
- 196. Prosecution for offences against the State and for offences relating to elections.
- 196A. Prosecution for certain classes of criminal conspiracy.
- 196B. Preliminary inquiry in certain cases.
- 197. Prosecution of Judges and public servants.
Power of President as to prosecution.
- 198. Prosecution for breach of contract, defamation and offences against marriage.
- 199. Prosecution for adultery or enticing a married woman.
- 199A. Objection by lawful guardian to complaint by person other than person aggrieved.

CHAPTER XVI

OF COMPLAINTS TO MAGISTRATES

- 200. Examination of complainant.
- 201. Procedure by Magistrate not competent to take cognizance of the case.
- 202. Postponement for issue of process.
- 203. Dismissal of complaint.

CHAPTER XVII

OF THE COMMENCEMENT OF PROCEEDINGS BEFORE MAGISTRATES

- 204. Issue of process.
- 205. Magistrate may dispense with personal attendance of accused.

CHAPTER XVIII

OF INQUIRY INTO CASES TRIABLE BY THE COURT OF SESSION
OR HIGH COURT

- 206. Power to commit for trial.
- 207. Procedure in inquiries preparatory to commitment.
- 208. Taking of evidence produced.
Process for production of further evidence.
- 209. When accused person to be discharged.
- 210. When charge is to be framed.
Charge to be explained, and copy furnished, to accused.
- 211. List of witnesses for defence on trial.
Further list.
- 212. Power of Magistrate to examine such witnesses.

Sections

- 213. Order of commitment.
- 214. * * *
- 215. Quashing commitments under section 213.
- 216. Summons to witnesses for defence when accused is committed.
Refusal to summon unnecessary witness unless deposit made.
- 217. Bond of complainants and witnesses.
Detention in custody in case of refusal to attend or to execute bond.
- 218. Commitment when to be notified.
Charge, etc., to be forwarded to High Court or Court of Session.
* * *
- 219. Power to summon supplementary witnesses.
- 220. Custody of accused pending trial.

CHAPTER XIX

OF THE CHARGE

Form of Charges

- 221. Charge to state offence.
Specific name of offence sufficient description.
How stated when offence has no specific name.
What implied in charge.
Language of charge.
Previous conviction when to be set out.
- 222. Particulars as to time, place and person.
- 223. When manner of committing offence must be stated.
- 224. Words in charge taken in sense of law under which offence is punishable.
- 225. Effect of errors.
- 226. Procedure on commitment without charge or with imperfect charge.
- 227. Court may alter charge.
- 228. When trial may proceed immediately after alteration.
- 229. * * *
- 230. Stay of proceedings if prosecution of offence in altered charge
requires previous sanction.
- 231. * * *
- 232. Effect of material error.

Joinder of Charges

- 233. Separate charges for distinct offences.
- 234. Three offences of same kind within year may be charged together.
- 235. Trial for more than one offence.
Offence falling within two definitions.
Acts constituting one offence, but constituting when combined a
different offence.

Sections

- 236. Where it is doubtful what offence has been committed.
- 237. When a person is charged with one offence, he can be convicted of another.
- 238. When offence proved included in offence charged.
- 239. What persons may be charged jointly.
- 240. Withdrawal of remaining charges on conviction on one of several charges.

CHAPTER XX

OF THE TRIAL OF SUMMONS-CASES BY MAGISTRATES

- 241. Procedure in summons-cases.
- 242. Substance of accusation to be stated.
- 243. Conviction on admission of truth of accusation.
- 244. Procedure when no such admission is made.
- 245. Acquittal.
Sentence.
- 246. Finding not limited by complaint or summons.
- 247. Non-appearance of complainant.
- 248. Withdrawal of complainant.
- 249. Power to stop proceedings when no complainant.

Frivolous Accusation in Sommons and Warrant Cases

- 250. False, frivolous or vexatious accusations.

CHAPTER XXI

OF THE TRIAL OF WARRANT-CASES BY MAGISTRATES

- 251. Procedure in warrant-cases.
- 252. Evidence for prosecution.
- 253. Discharge of accused.
- 254. Charge to be framed when offence appears proved.
- 255. Plea.
- 255A. Procedure in case of previous convictions.
- 256. Defence.
- 257. Process for compelling production of evidence at instance of accused.
- 258. Acquittal.
Conviction.
- 259. Absence of complainant.

CHAPTER XXII

OF SUMMARY TRIALS

Sections

- 260. Power to try summarily.
- 261. Power to invest Bench of Magistrates invested with less power.
- 262. Procedure for summons and warrant-cases applicable.
Limit of imprisonment.
- 263. Record in cases where there is no appeal.
- 264. Record in appealable cases.
- 265. Language of record and judgment.
Bench may be authorized to employ clerk.

CHAPTER XXIII

OF TRIALS BEFORE THE HIGH COURT AND COURTS OF SESSION.

A.—Preliminary.

- 266. * * *
- 267. Trials before High Court to be by jury.
- 268. * * *
- 269. President may order trials before Court of Session to be by jury.
- 270. Trial before Court of Session to be conducted by Public Prosecutor.

B.—Commencement of Proceedings.

- 271. Commencement of trial.
Plea of guilty.
- 272. Refusal to plead or claim to be tried.
Trial by same jury of several offenders in succession.
- 273. Entry on unsustainable charges.
Effect of entry.

C.—Choosing a jury.

- 274. Number of jury.
- 275. * * *
- 276. Jurors to be chosen by lot.
Existing practice maintained ;
persons not summoned when eligible ;
trials before special jurors.
- 277. Names of jurors to be called.
Objection to jurors.
Objection without grounds stated.
- 278. Grounds of objection.
- 279. Decision of objection.

Sections

Supply of place of juror against whom objection allowed.

- 280. Foreman of jury.
- 281. Swearing of jurors.
- 282. Procedure when juror ceases to attend, etc.,
- 283. Discharge of jury in case of sickness of prisoner.

D—Choosing Assessors.

- 284. * * * *
- 284A. * * * *
- 285. * * * *

DD.—Joint Trials.

- 285A. * * * *

E.—Trial to close of Cases for Prosecution and Defence.

- 286. Opening case for prosecution.
Examination of witnesses.
- 287. Examination of accused before Magistrate to be evidence.
- 288. Evidence given at preliminary inquiry admissible.
- 289. Procedure after examination of witnesses for prosecution.
- 290. Defence.
- 291. Right of accused as to examination and summoning of witnesses.
- 292. Prosecutor's right of reply.
- 293. View by jury.
- 294. When juror may be examined.
- 295. Jury to attend at adjourned sitting.
- 296. Locking up jury.
- 297. Charge to jury.
- 298. Duty of Judge.

F.—Conclusion of Trial in Cases tried by Jury.

- 299. Duty of jury.
- 300. Retirement to consider.
- 301. Delivery of verdict.
- 302. Procedure where jury differ.
- 303. Verdict to be given on each charge.
Judge may question jury.
Questions and answers to be recorded.
- 304. Amending verdict.
- 305. Verdict in High Court when to prevail.
Discharge of jury in other cases.
- 306. Verdict in Court of Session when to prevail.
- 307. Procedure where Sessions Judge disagrees with verdict.

*G.—Re-trial of Accused after Discharge of Jury.**Sections*

308. Re-trial of accused after discharge of jury.

H.—Conclusion of Trial in cases tried without a jury.

309. Judgment.

I.—Procedure in case of Previous Conviction.

310. Procedure in case of previous conviction.

311. When evidence of previous conviction may be given.

J.—List of Jurors for High Court and summoning Jurors for that Court.

312. Number of special jurors.

313. Lists of common and special jurors.
Discretion of officer preparing lists.

314. Publication of lists, preliminary and revised.

315. Number of jurors to be summoned.
Supplementary summons.

316. Summoning jurors outside the place of sitting of the High Court.

317. Military jurors.

318. Failure of jurors to attend.

K.—List of Jurors for Court of Session and summoning Jurors for that Court.

319. Liability to serve as jurors.

320. Exemptions.

321. List of jurors.

322. Publication of list.

323. Objections to list.

324. Revision of list.
Annual revision of list.

325. Preparation of list of special jurors.

326. Clerk of the Court to summon jurors.

327. Power to summon another set of jurors.

328. Form and contents of summons.

329. When Government or Railway servant may be excused.

330. Court may excuse attendance of juror.

Court may relieve special jurors from liability to serve again as jurors
for twelve months.

331. List of jurors attending.

332. Penalty for non-attendance of juror.

L.—Special Provisions for the High Court.

333. Power of Attorney-General to stay prosecution.

334. Time of holding sittings.

Sections

335. Place of holding sittings.
 Notice of sittings.
336. * * * *

CHAPTER XXIV

GENERAL PROVISIONS AS TO INQUIRIES AND TRIALS.

337. Tender of pardon to accomplice.
 338. Power to direct tender of pardon.
 339. Commitment of person to whom pardon has been tendered.
 339A. Procedure in trial of person under section 339.
 340. Right of person against whom proceedings are instituted to be defended and his competency to be a witness.
 341. Procedure where accused does not understand proceedings.
 342. Power to examine the accused.
 343. No influence to be used to induce disclosures.
 344. Power to postpone or adjourn proceedings.
 Remand.
 Reasonable cause for remand.
 345. Compounding offences.
 346. Procedure of Magistrate in cases which he cannot dispose of.
 347. Procedure when after commencement of inquiry or trial Magistrate finds case should be committed.
 348. Trial of persons previously convicted of offences against coinage, stamp law or property.
 349. Procedure when Magistrate cannot pass sentence sufficiently severe.
 350. Conviction or commitment on evidence partly recorded by one Magistrate and partly by another.
 350A. Changes in constitution of Benches.
 351. Detention of offenders attending Court.
 352. Courts to be open.

CHAPTER XXV

OF THE MODE OF TAKING AND RECORDING EVIDENCE IN
INQUIRIES AND TRIALS

353. Evidence to be taken in presence of accused.
 354. * * * *
 355. Record in summons-cases, and in trials of certain offences by first and second class Magistrates.
 356. Record in other cases.
 * * * *
 357. * * * *

Sections

- 358. Option to Magistrate in cases under section 355.
- 359. Mode of recording evidence under section 356.
- 360. Procedure in regard to such evidence when completed.
- 361. Interpretation of evidence to accused or his pleader.
- 362. * * * *
- 363. Remarks respecting demeanour of witness.
- 364. Examination of accused how recorded.
- 365. Record of evidence in High Court.

CHAPTER XXVI

OF THE JUDGMENT

- 366. Mode of delivering judgment.
- 367. Language of judgment.
Contents of judgment.
Judgment in alternative.
- 368. Sentence of death.
Sentence of transportation.
- 369. Court not to alter judgment.
- 370. * * * *
- 371. Copy of judgment, etc., to be given to accused on application.
Case of person sentenced to death.
- 372. Judgment where to be filed.
- 373. Court of Session to send copy of finding and sentence to District Magistrate.

CHAPTER XXVII

OF THE SUBMISSION OF SENTENCES FOR CONFIRMATION.

- 374. Sentence of death to be submitted by Court of Session.
- 375. Power to direct further inquiry to be made or additional evidence to be taken.
- 376. Power of High Court to confirm sentence or annul conviction.
- 377. Confirmation or new sentence to be signed by two Judges.
- 378. Procedure in case of difference of opinion.
- 379. Procedure in cases submitted to High Court for confirmation.
- 380. * * * *

CHAPTER XXVIII

OF EXECUTION

- 381. Execution of order passed under section 376.
- 382. Postponement of capital sentence on pregnant woman.

Sections

- 383. Execution of sentences of transportation or imprisonment in other cases.
- 384. Direction of warrant for execution.
- 385. Warrant with whom to be lodged.
- 386. Warrant for levy of fine.
- 387. Effect of such warrant.
- 388. Suspension of execution of sentence of imprisonment.
- 389. Who may issue warrant.
- 390. Execution of sentence of whipping only.
- 391. Execution of sentence of whipping in addition to imprisonment.
- 392. Mode of inflicting punishment.
- 392. Limit of number of stripes.
- 393. Not to be executed by instalments.
- 393. Exemptions.
- 394. Whipping not to be inflicted if offender not in fit state of health.
- 394. Stay of execution.
- 395. Procedure if punishment cannot be inflicted under section 394.
- 396. Execution of sentences on escaped convicts.
- 397. Sentence on offender already sentenced for another offence.
- 398. Saving as to sections 396 and 397.
- 399. * * * *
- 400. Return of warrant on execution of sentence.

CHAPTER XXIX**OF SUSPENSIONS REMISSIONS AND COMMUTATIONS OF SENTENCES.**

- 401. Power to suspend or remit sentences.
- 402. Power to commute punishment.

CHAPTER XXX**OF PREVIOUS ACQUITTALS OR CONVICTIONS**

- 403. Person once convicted or acquitted not to be tried for same offence.

PART VII**Of Appeal, Reference and Revision****CHAPTER XXXI****OF APPEALS**

- 404. Unless otherwise provided, no appeal to lie.
- 405. Appeal from order rejecting application for restoration of attached property.

Sections

- 406. Appeal from order requiring security for keeping the peace or for good behaviour.
- 406A. Appeal from order made under section 488 or 489.
- 407. Appeal from sentence of Magistrate of the second or third class.
Transfer of appeals to first class Magistrates.
- 408. Appeal from sentence of Assistant Sessions Judge or Magistrate of the first class.
- 409. Appeals to Court of Session how heard.
- 410. Appeal from sentence of Court of Session.
- 411. * * * *
- 412. No appeal in certain cases when accused pleads guilty.
- 413. No appeal in petty cases.
- 414. No appeal from certain summary convictions.
- 415. Proviso to sections 413 and 414.
- 415A. Special right of appeal in certain cases.
- 416. * * * *
- 417. Appeal on behalf of Government in case of acquittal.
- 418. Appeal on what matters admissible.
- 419. Petition of appeal.
- 420. Procedure when appellant in jail.
- 421. Summary dismissal of appeal.
- 422. Notice of appeal.
- 423. Power of appellate Court in disposing of appeal.
- 424. Judgments of subordinate appellate Courts.
- 425. Order by High Court on appeal to be certified to lower Court.
- 426. Suspension of sentence pending appeal.
Release of appellant on bail.
- 427. Arrest of accused in appeal from acquittal.
- 428. Appellate Court may take further evidence or direct it to be taken.
- 429. Procedure where Judges of Court of Appeal are equally divided.
- 430. Finality of orders on appeal.
- 431. Abatement of appeals.

CHAPTER XXXII

OF REFERENCE AND REVISION

- 432-433. * * * *
- 434. Power to reserve questions arising in original jurisdiction of High Court.
Procedure when question reserved.
- 435. Power to call for records of inferior Courts.
- 436. Power to order inquiry.
- 437. Power to order commitment.
- 438. Report to High court.

Sections

- 439. High Court's power of revision.
- 440. Optional with Court to hear parties.
- 441. * * * *
- 442. High Court's order to be certified to lower Court or Magistrate.

PART VIII**Special Proceedings****CHAPTER XXXIII**

- 443—449. * * * *
- 450—463. * * * *

CHAPTER XXXIV**LUNATICS**

- 464. Procedure in case of accused being lunatic.
- 465. Procedure in case of person committed before Court of Session or High Court being lunatic.
- 466. Release of lunatic pending investigation or trial.
Custody of lunatic.
- 467. Resumption of inquiry or trial.
- 468. Procedure on accused appearing before Magistrate or Court.
- 469. When accused appears to have been insane.
- 470. Judgment of acquittal on ground of lunacy.
- 471. Person acquitted on such ground to be detained in safe custody.
Power of President to relieve Inspector-General of certain functions.
- 472. * * * *
- 473. Procedure where lunatic prisoner is reported capable of making his defence.
- 474. Procedure where lunatic detained under section 466 or 471 is declared fit to be released.
- 475. Delivery of lunatic to care of relative or friend.

CHAPTER XXXV**PROCEEDINGS IN CASE OF CERTAIN OFFENCES AFFECTING THE ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE.**

- 476. Procedure in cases mentioned in section 195.
- 476A. Superior Court may complain where subordinate Court has omitted to do so.
- 476B. Appeals.
- 477. * * * *

Sections

- 478. Power of civil and revenue Courts to complete inquiry and commit to High Court or Court of Session.
- 479. Procedure of civil or revenue Court in such cases.
- 480. Procedure in certain cases of contempt.
- 481. Record in such cases.
- 482. Procedure where Court considers that case should not be dealt with under section 480.
- 483. When Registrar or Sub-Registrar to be deemed a civil Court within sections 480 and 482.
- 484. Discharge of offender on submission or apology.
- 485. Imprisonment or committal of person refusing to answer or produce document.
- 486. Appeals from convictions in contempt cases.
- 487. Certain Judges and Magistrates not to try offences referred to in section 195 when committed before themselves.

CHAPTER XXXVI

OF THE MAINTENANCE OF WIVES AND CHILDREN

- 488. Order for maintenance of wives and children.
Enforcement of order.
- 489. Alteration in allowance.
- 490. Enforcement of order of maintenance.

CHAPTER XXXVII

DIRECTIONS OF THE NATURE OF A HABEAS CORPUS

- 491. Power to issue directions of the nature of a *habeas corpus*.
- 491A. * * * *

PART IX

Supplementary Provisions

CHAPTER XXXVIII

OF THE PUBLIC PROSECUTOR

- 492. Power to appoint Public Prosecutors.
- 493. Public Prosecutor may plead in all Courts in cases under his charge.
Pleadings privately instructed to be under his direction.
- 494. Effect of withdrawal from prosecution.
- 495. Permission to conduct prosecution.

CHAPTER XXXIX

OF BAIL

Sections

- 496. In what cases bail to be taken.
- 497. When bail may be taken in case of non-bailable offence.
- 498. Power to direct admission to bail or reduction of bail.
- 499. Bond of accused and sureties.
- 500. Discharge from custody.
- 501. Power to order sufficient bail when that first taken is insufficient.
- 502. Discharge of sureties.

CHAPTER XL

OF COMMISSIONS FOR THE EXAMINATION OF WITNESSES.

- 503. When attendance of witness may be dispensed with.
Issue of commission, and procedure thereunder.
- 504. * * * *
- 505. Parties may examine witnesses.
- 506. Power of subordinate Magistrate to apply for issue of commission.
- 507. Return of commission.
- 508. Adjournment of inquiry or trial.
- 508A. Execution of foreign commissions.

CHAPTER XLI

SPECIAL RULES OF EVIDENCE

- 509. Deposition of medical witness.
Power to summon medical witness.
- 510. Report of Chemical Examiner.
- 511. Previous conviction or acquittal how proved.
- 512. Record of evidence in absence of accused.
Record of evidence when offender unknown.

CHAPTER XLII

PROVISIONS AS TO BONDS

- 513. Deposit instead of recognizance.
- 514. Procedure on forfeiture of bond.
- 514A. Procedure in case of insolvency or death of surety or when a bond is forfeited.
- 514B. Bond required from a minor.

Sections

- 515. Appeal from, and revision of, orders under section 514.
- 516. Power to direct levy of amount due on certain recognizances.

CHAPTER XLIII

OF THE DISPOSAL OF PROPERTY

- 516A. Order for custody and disposal of property pending trial in certain cases.
- 517. Order for disposal of property regarding which offence committed.
- 518. Order may take form of reference to District or Sub-divisional Magistrate.
- 519. Payment to innocent purchaser of money found on accused.
- 520. Stay of order under section 517, 518 or 519.
- 521. Destruction of libellous and other matter.
- 522. Power to restore possession of immoveable property.
- 523. Procedure by police upon seizure of property taken under section 51 or stolen.
Procedure where owner of property seized unknown.
- 524. Procedure where no claimant appears within six months.
- 525. Power to sell perishable property.

CHAPTER XLIV

OF THE TRANSFER OF CRIMINAL CASES

- 526. High Court may transfer case, or itself try it.
Notice to Public Prosecutor of application under this section.
* * *
- 526A. * * *
- 527. Power of President to transfer cases and appeals.
- 528. Sessions Judge may withdraw cases from Assistant Sessions Judge.
District or Sub-divisional Magistrate may withdraw or refer cases.
Power to authorize District Magistrate to withdraw classes of cases.

CHAPTER XLIV.A

- 528A.—528D. * * *

CHAPTER XLV

OF IRREGULAR PROCEEDINGS

Sections

- 529. Irregularities which do not vitiate proceedings.
- 530. Irregularities which vitiate proceedings.
- 531. Proceedings in wrong place.
- 532. When irregular commitments may be validated.
- 533. Non-compliance with provisions of section 164 or 364.
- 534. * * * *
- 535. Effect of omission to prepare charge.
- 536. Trial without jury of offence triable by jury.
- 537. Finding or sentence when reversible by reason of error or omission in charge or other proceedings.
- 538. Attachment not illegal, person making same not trespasser for defect or want of form in proceedings.

CHAPTER XLVI

MISCELLANEOUS

- 539. Courts and persons before whom affidavits may be sworn.
- 539A. Affidavit in proof of conduct of public servant.
- 539B. Local inspection.
- 540. Power to summon material witness, or examine person present.
- 540A. Provision for inquiries and trial being held in the absence of accused in certain cases.
- 541. Power to appoint place of imprisonment.
Removal to criminal jail of accused or convicted persons who are in confinement in civil jail, and their return to the civil jail.
- 542. * * * *
- 543. Interpreter to be bound to interpret truthfully.
- 544. Expenses of complainants and witnesses.
- 545. Power of Court to pay expenses or compensation out of fine.
- 546. Payments to be taken into account in subsequent suit.
- 546A. Order of payment of certain fees paid by complainant in non-cognizable cases.
- 547. Moneys ordered to be paid recoverable as fines.
- 548. Copies of proceedings.

Sections

- 549. Delivery to military authorities of persons liable to be tried by Court-martial.
Apprehension of such persons.
- 550. Powers to police to seize property suspected to be stolen.
- 551. Powers of superior officers of police.
- 552. Power to compel restoration of abducted females.
- 553. * * * *
- 554. Power of High Court to make rules for inspection of subordinate Courts.
- 555. Forms.
- 556. Case in which Judge or Magistrate is personally interested.
- 557. Practising pleader not to sit as Magistrate in certain Courts.
- 558. Power to decide language of Courts.
- 559. Provision for powers of Judges and Magistrates being exercised by their successors in office.
- 560. Officers concerned in sales not to purchase or bid for property.
- 561. Special provisions with respect to offence of rape by a husband.
- 561A. Saving of inherent power of High Court.

First offenders

- 562. Power of Court to release certain convicted offenders on probation of good conduct instead of sentencing to punishment.
Conviction and release with admonition.
- 563. Provision in case of offender failing to observe conditions of his recognizances.
- 564. Conditions as to abode of offender.

Previously convicted offenders

- 565. Order for notifying address of previously convicted offenders.

SCHEDULE I. * * * *

SCHEDULE II.—TABULAR STATEMENT OF OFFENCES.

SCHEDULE III.—ORDINARY POWERS OF MAGISTRATES.

SCHEDULE IV.—ADDITIONAL POWERS WITH WHICH MAGISTRATES MAY BE INVESTED.

SCHEDULE V.—FORMS.